This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

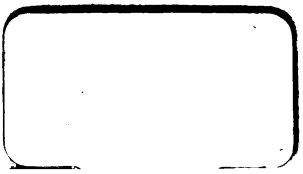
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

HD WIDENER
HW K8BX Z

Digitized by Google

41538.65.19.

HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE D'ARTAGNAN ROMANCES.

THE VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE.

VOL. I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LOUIS XIV.

Digitized by Google

THE

VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE.

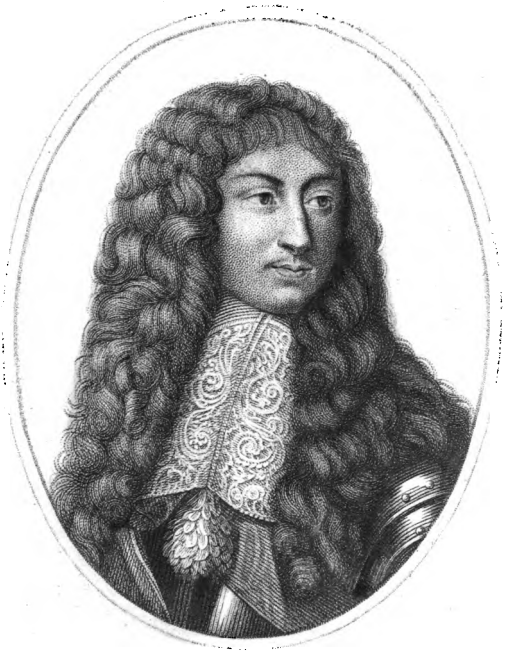
BY

ALEXANDRE DUMAS.

VOL. I.

BOSTON:
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.
1889.

Digitized by Google



LOUIS XIV.

Digitized by Google

THE

VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE.

BY

ALEXANDRE DUMAS.

VOL. I.

BOSTON:
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.
1889.

Digitized by Google

41538.55.19
✓

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Copyright, 1888,
BY LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.

UNIVERSITY PRESS:
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Chapter		Page
I.	The Letter	1
II.	The Messenger	12
III.	The Interview	22
IV.	Father and Son	32
V.	In which something will be said of Cropoli, of Cropole, and of a Great Unknown Painter	39
VI.	The Unknown	47
VII.	Parry	56
VIII.	What his Majesty King Louis XIV. was at the Age of Twenty-two	64
IX.	In which the Unknown of the Hostelry of the Medici loses his Incognito	78
X.	The Arithmetic of M. de Mazarin	92
XI.	Mazarin's Policy	103
XII.	The King and the Lieutenant	114
XIII.	Marie de Mancini	121
XIV.	In which the King and the Lieutenant each give Proofs of Memory	128
XV.	The Proscribed	140

Digitized by Google

Chapter		Page
XVI.	"Remember!"	147
XVII.	In which Aramis is sought for, and only Bazin found	160
XVIII.	In which D'Artagnan seeks for Porthos, and only finds Mousqueton	172
XIX.	What D'Artagnan did in Paris	182
XX.	Of the Society which was formed in the Rue des Lombards, at the Sign of the Pilon d'Or, to carry out the Idea of M. D'Artagnan	188
XXI.	In which D'Artagnan prepares to travel for the House of Planchet and Company	201
XXII.	D'Artagnan travels for the House of Planchet and Company	211
XXIII.	In which the Author, very unwillingly, is forced to write a little History	220
XXIV.	The Treasure	236
XXV.	The March	246
XXVI.	Heart and Mind	257
XXVII.	The Next Day	269
XXVIII.	Contraband Goods	278
XXIX.	In which D'Artagnan begins to fear he has placed his Money and that of Planchet in the Sinking Fund	287
XXX.	The Shares of Planchet and Company rise again to Par	297
XXXI.	Monk reveals Himself	305
XXXII.	Athos and D'Artagnan meet once more at the Hostelry of the Stag's Horn	311

Digitized by Google

Chapter		Page
XXXIII.	The Audience	327
XXXIV.	Of the Embarrassment of Riches	336
XXXV.	Upon the Canal	344
XXXVI.	How D'Artagnan drew, as a Fairy might have done, a Country-Seat from a Deal Box	355
XXXVII.	How D'Artagnan regulated the "Passive" of the Company before he established its "Active."	366
XXXVIII.	In which it is seen that the French Grocer had already been established in the Seventeenth Century	374
XXXIX.	Mazarin's Gaming-Party	382
XL.	An Affair of State	388
XLI.	The Recital	395
XLII.	In which Mazarin becomes Prodigal	402
XLIII.	Guénaud	408
XLIV.	Colbert	413
XLV.	Confession of a Man of Wealth	419
XLVI.	The Donation	426
XLVII.	How Anne of Austria gave one Piece of Advice to Louis XIV., and how M. Fouquet gave him another	433
XLVIII.	Agony	444

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE.

CHAPTER I.

THE LETTER.

Towards the middle of the month of May, in the year 1660, at nine o'clock in the morning, when the sun, already high in the heavens, was fast absorbing the dew from the wall-flowers of the castle of Blois, a little cavalcade, composed of three men and two pages, re-entered the city by the bridge, without producing any effect upon the passengers on the quay beyond a first movement of the hand to the head as a salute, and a second movement of the tongue to say, in the purest French then spoken in France, "There is Monsieur returning from hunting;" and that was all.

While, however, the horses were climbing the steep acclivity which leads from the river to the castle, several shop-boys approached the last horse, from whose saddle-bow a number of birds were suspended by the beak.

On seeing this the inquisitive youths manifested with rustic freedom their contempt for such paltry sport; and after a dissertation among themselves upon the disadvantages of hawking, they returned to their occupations. One only of the curious party — a stout, chubby, cheerful lad — demanded how it was that Monsieur, who,

Digitized by Google

from his great revenues, had it in his power to amuse himself so much better, could be satisfied with such mean diversions.

"Do you not know," one of the standers-by replied, "that Monsieur's principal amusement is to weary himself?"

The light-hearted boy shrugged his shoulders with a gesture which said as clear as day, "In that case I would rather be plain Jack than a prince;" and all resumed their labors.

In the mean while Monsieur continued his route with an air at once so melancholy and so majestic that he certainly would have attracted the attention of spectators, if spectators there had been; but the good citizens of Blois could not pardon Monsieur for having chosen their gay city for an abode in which to indulge melancholy at his ease; and as often as they caught a glimpse of the illustrious *ennuyé*, they stole away gaping, or drew back their heads into the interior of their dwellings, to escape the soporific influence of that long, pale face, of those watery eyes and that languid address; so that the worthy prince was almost certain to find the streets deserted whenever he chanced to pass through them.

Now, on the part of the citizens of Blois this was a culpable piece of disrespect; for Monsieur was, after the king, — nay, even, perhaps before the king, — the greatest noble of the kingdom. In fact, God, who had granted to Louis XIV., then reigning, the honor of being son of Louis XIII., had granted to Monsieur the honor of being son of Henry IV. It was not, then, or at least it ought not to have been, a trifling source of pride for the city of Blois, that Gaston of Orleans had chosen it as his residence, and held his court in the ancient Castle of the States.

Digitized by Google

But it was the destiny of this great prince to excite the attention and admiration of the public in a very modified degree wherever he might be. Monsieur had fallen into this situation by habit.

It was not, perhaps, this which gave him that air of listlessness. Monsieur had been tolerably busy in the course of his life. A man cannot allow the heads of a dozen of his best friends to be cut off without feeling a little excitement; and as since the accession of Mazarin to power no heads had been cut off, Monsieur's occupation was gone, and his *morale* suffered from it.

The life of the poor prince was, then, very dull. After his little morning hawking-party on the banks of the Beuvron or in the woods of Chiverny, Monsieur crossed the Loire, went to breakfast at Chambord, with or without an appetite, and the city of Blois heard no more of its sovereign lord and master till the next hawking-day.

So much for the ennui *extra muros;* of the ennui of the interior we will give the reader an idea if he will with us follow the cavalcade to the majestic porch of the Castle of the States.

Monsieur rode a little steady-paced horse, equipped with a large saddle of red Flemish velvet, with stirrups in the shape of buskins; the horse was of a bay color; Monsieur's doublet of crimson velvet blended with the cloak of the same shade and the horse's equipment; and it was only by this red appearance of the whole that the prince could be known from his two companions, the one dressed in violet, the other in green. He on the left, in violet, was his equerry; he on the right, in green, was the master of the hounds.

One of the pages carried two gerfalcons upon a perch; the other, a hunting-horn, which he blew with a careless

Digitized by Google

note at twenty paces from the castle. Every one about this listless prince did what he had to do listlessly.

At this signal, eight guards, who were lounging in the sun in the square court, ran to their halberds, and Monsieur made his solemn entry into the castle.

When he had disappeared under the shades of the porch, three or four idlers, who had followed the cavalcade to the castle, after pointing out the suspended birds to each other, dispersed with comments upon what they saw; and when they were gone, the street, the place, and the court, all remained deserted alike.

Monsieur dismounted without speaking a word, went straight to his apartments, where his valet changed his dress, and, as Madame had not yet sent orders respecting breakfast, stretched himself upon a lounge, and was soon as fast asleep as if it had been eleven o'clock at night.

The eight guards, who concluded their service for the day was over, laid themselves down very comfortably in the sun upon some stone benches; the grooms disappeared with their horses into the stables; and, with the exception of a few joyous birds, startling each other with their sharp chirping in the tufts of gilliflowers, it might have been thought that the whole castle was as soundly asleep as Monsieur was.

All at once, in the midst of this delicious silence, there resounded a clear, ringing laugh, which caused several of the halberdiers in the enjoyment of their siesta to open at least one eye.

This burst of laughter proceeded from a window of the castle, visited at this moment by the sun, which surrounded it with light in one of those large angles which the profiles of the chimneys mark out upon the walls before midday.

Digitized by Google

The little balcony of wrought-iron which projected in front of this window was furnished with a pot of red gilliflowers, another pot of primroses, and an early rose-tree, the foliage of which, beautifully green, was variegated with numerous red specks announcing future roses.

In the chamber lighted by this window was a square table covered with an old large-flowered Haarlem tapestry; in the centre of this table was a long-necked stone bottle, in which were irises and lilies of the valley; at each end of this table was a young girl.

The position of these two young persons was singular; they might have been taken for two boarders escaped from a convent. One of them, with both elbows on the table, and a pen in her hand, was tracing characters upon a sheet of fine Dutch paper; the other, kneeling upon a chair, which enabled her to advance her head and bust over the back of it to the middle of the table, was watching her companion as she wrote.

Thence the thousand cries, the thousand railleries, the thousand laughs, one of which, more brilliant than the rest, had startled the birds from the wall-flowers, and disturbed the slumbers of Monsieur's guards.

We are taking portraits now; we shall be allowed, therefore, we hope, to sketch the last two of this chapter.

The one who was kneeling in the chair — that is to say, the joyous, the laughing one — was a beautiful girl of from nineteen to twenty years, with brown complexion and brown hair, with eyes which sparkled beneath strongly marked brows, and teeth which seemed to shine like pearls between her red coral lips. Her every movement seemed the result of a springing mine; she did not live, she bounded.

The other — she who was writing — looked at her tur-

Digitized by Google

bulent companion with an eye as limpid, as pure, and as blue as the heaven of that day. Her hair, of a shaded fairness, arranged with exquisite taste, fell in silky curls over her lovely mantling cheeks; she moved along the paper a delicate hand, whose thinness announced her extreme youth. At each burst of laughter that proceeded from her friend she raised, as if annoyed, her white shoulders, which were of refined and pleasing form, but wanting in strength and fulness, as were also her arms and hands.

"Montalais! Montalais!" said she at length, in a voice soft and caressing as a melody, "you laugh too loud; you laugh like a man. You will not only draw the attention of messieurs the guards, but you will not hear Madame's bell when Madame rings."

This admonition did not make the young girl called Montalais cease either to laugh or to gesticulate. She only replied: "Louise, you do not speak as you think, my dear; you know that messieurs the guards, as you call them, have only just begun their sleep, and that a cannon would not waken them; you know that Madame's bell can be heard at the bridge of Blois, and that consequently I shall hear it when my services are required by Madame. What annoys you, my child, is that I laugh while you are writing; and what you are afraid of is that Madame de Saint-Remy, your mother, will come up here, as she does sometimes when we laugh too loud; that she will surprise us, and that she will see that enormous sheet of paper upon which, in a quarter of an hour, you have only traced the words 'Monsieur Raoul.' Now, you are right, my dear Louise, because after these words, 'Monsieur Raoul,' others may be put so significant and so incendiary as to cause Madame de Saint-Remy to burst out into fire and flames. Ah! is not that true now?—say."

Digitized by Google

And Montalais redoubled her laughter and noisy provocations.

The fair girl at length became quite angry; she tore the sheet of paper on which, in fact, the words "Monsieur Raoul" were written in good characters, and crushing the paper in her trembling hands, threw it out of the window.

"There, there!" said Mademoiselle de Montalais; "there is our little lamb, our gentle dove, angry! Don't be afraid, Louise! Madame de Saint-Remy will not come; and if she should, you know I have a quick ear. Besides, what can be more permissible than to write to an old friend of twelve years' standing, particularly when the letter begins with the words 'Monsieur Raoul'?"

"It is all very well; I will not write to him at all," said the young girl.

"Ah! ah! in good sooth, Montalais is properly punished," cried the jeering brunette, still laughing. "Come, come, let us try another sheet of paper, and finish our despatch off-hand. Good! there is the bell ringing now. By my faith, so much the worse! Madame must wait, or else do without her first maid of honor this morning."

A bell, in fact, did ring; it announced that Madame had finished her toilette, and waited for Monsieur to give her his hand and conduct her from the salon to the refectory.

This formality being accomplished with great ceremony, the husband and wife breakfasted, and then separated till the hour of dinner, invariably fixed at two o'clock.

The sound of this bell caused a door to be opened in the offices on the left hand of the court, from which filed two *maîtres d'hôtel*, followed by eight scullions bearing a

Digitized by Google

kind of hand-barrow loaded with dishes under silver covers.

One of the *maîtres d'hôtel*, the first in rank, touched one of the guards, who was snoring on his bench, slightly with his wand; he even carried his kindness so far as to place the halberd which stood against the wall in the hands of the man, stupid with sleep; after which the soldier, without explanation, escorted the *viande* of Monsieur to the refectory, preceded by a page and the two *maîtres d'hôtel*.

Wherever the *viande* passed, the sentinels presented arms.

Mademoiselle de Montalais and her companion had watched from their window the details of this ceremony, to which, nevertheless, they must have been pretty well accustomed. But they did not look so much from curiosity as to be assured that they should not be disturbed. So, guards, scullions, *maîtres d'hôtel*, and pages having passed, they resumed their places at the table; and the sun, which through the window-frame had for an instant fallen upon those two charming countenances, now shed its light only upon the gilliflowers, primroses, and rose-tree.

"Bah!" said Mademoiselle de Montalais, taking her place again; "Madame will breakfast very well without me."

"Oh, Montalais, you will be punished!" replied the other girl, sitting down quietly in hers.

"Punished, indeed! — that is to say, deprived of a ride! That is just the way in which I wish to be punished. To go out in the grand coach perched upon a doorstep; to turn to the left, twist round to the right, over roads full of ruts, where we cannot exceed a league in two hours; and then to come back straight towards the wing of the castle in which is the window of Marie de Médicis,

Digitized by Google

so that Madame never fails to say, 'Could one believe it possible that Queen Marie should have escaped from that window? — forty-seven feet high! The mother and two princes and three princesses!' If you call that relaxation, Louise, all I ask is to be punished every day, particularly when my punishment is to remain with you and write such interesting letters as we write!"

"Montalais! Montalais! there are duties to be performed."

"You talk of them very much at your ease, my little heart! — you, who are left quite free amidst this tedious court. You are the only person that reaps the advantages of them without incurring the trouble, — you, who are really more one of Madame's maids of honor than I am, because Madame makes her affection for your father-in-law glance off upon you; so that you enter this dull house as the birds fly into yonder court, inhaling the air, pecking the flowers, picking up the grain, without having the least service to perform or the least annoyance to undergo. And you talk to me of duties to be performed! In sooth, my pretty idler, what are your own proper duties, unless to write to the handsome Raoul? And even that you don't do; so that it looks to me as if you likewise were rather negligent of your duties!"

Louise assumed a serious air, leaned her chin upon her hand, and said, in a tone full of candid remonstrance: "And do you reproach me with my good fortune? Can you have the heart to do it? You have a future; you belong to the court; the king, if he should marry, will require Monsieur to be near his person; you will see splendid *fêtes;* you will see the king, who they say is so handsome, so agreeable!"

"Ay, and still more, I shall see Raoul, who attends upon Monsieur the Prince," added Montalais, maliciously.

Digitized by Google

"Poor Raoul!" sighed Louise.

"Now is the time to write to him, my pretty dear! Come, begin again with that famous 'Monsieur Raoul' which figures at the top of the poor torn sheet."

She then held the pen towards her, and with a charming smile encouraged her hand, which quickly traced the words she named.

"What next?" asked the younger of the two girls.

"Why, now write what you think, Louise," replied Montalais.

"Are you quite sure I think of anything?"

"You think of somebody, and that amounts to the same thing, or rather even worse."

"Do you think so, Montalais?"

"Louise, Louise, your blue eyes are as deep as the sea I saw at Boulogne last year! No, no, I mistake — the sea is perfidious: your eyes are as deep as the azure yonder — look! — over our heads!"

"Well, since you can read so well in my eyes, tell me what I am thinking about, Montalais."

"In the first place, you don't think 'Monsieur Raoul;' you think 'My dear Raoul.'"

"Oh —"

"Never blush for such a trifle as that! 'My dear Raoul,' we will say, 'you implore me to write to you at Paris, where you are detained by your attendance on Monsieur the Prince. As you must be very dull there to seek for amusement in the remembrance of a country-girl —'"

Louise rose up suddenly. "No, Montalais," said she, with a smile; "I don't think a word of that. Look, this is what I think;" and she seized the pen boldly, and traced, with a firm hand, the following words: "I should have been very unhappy if your entreaties to obtain a

Digitized by Google

remembrance of me had been less warm. Everything here reminds me of our early days, which so quickly passed away, which so delightfully flew by, that no others will ever replace the charm of them in my heart."

Montalais, who watched the flying pen, and read, the wrong way upward, as fast as her friend wrote, here interrupted by clapping her hands. "Capital!" cried she; "there is frankness, there is heart, there is style! Show these Parisians, my dear, that Blois is the city for fine language!"

"He knows very well that Blois was a Paradise to me," replied the girl.

"That is exactly what I mean to say; and you speak like an angel."

"I will finish, Montalais;" and she continued as follows: "You often think of me, you say, M. Raoul. I thank you; but that does not surprise me, when I recollect how often our hearts have beaten close to each other."

"Oh! oh!" said Montalais. "Beware, my lamb! You are scattering your wool, and there are wolves about."

Louise was about to reply, when the gallop of a horse resounded under the porch of the castle.

"What is that?" said Montalais, approaching the window. "A handsome cavalier, by my faith!"

"Oh!—Raoul!" exclaimed Louise, who had made the same movement as her friend, and, becoming pale as death, sank back beside her unfinished letter.

"Now, he is a clever lover, upon my word!" cried Montalais; "he arrives just at the proper moment."

"Come away, come away, I implore you!" murmured Louise.

"Bah! he does not know me. Let me see what he has come here for."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

THE MESSENGER.

MADEMOISELLE DE MONTALAIS was right; the young cavalier was goodly to look upon.

He was a young man of from twenty-four to twenty-five years of age, tall and slender, wearing gracefully the picturesque military costume of the period. His funnel-shaped boots contained a foot which Mademoiselle de Montalais might not have disowned if she had been disguised as a man. With one of his delicate but nervous hands he checked his horse in the middle of the court, and with the other raised his hat, whose long plumes shaded his at once serious and ingenuous countenance.

The guards, roused by the steps of the horse, awoke, and were on foot in a minute. The young man waited till one of them was close to his saddle-bow; then, stooping towards him, in a clear, distinct voice, which was perfectly audible at the window where the two girls were concealed, "A messenger for his royal Highness," he said.

"Ah, ah!" cried the soldier. "Officer, a messenger!"

But this brave guard knew very well that no officer would appear, seeing that the only one who could have appeared dwelt at the other side of the castle, in an appartement looking into the gardens. So he hastened to add: "The officer, Monsieur, is on his rounds; but in his absence, M. de Saint-Remy, the *maître d'hôtel*, shall be informed."

Digitized by Google

"M. de Saint-Remy?" repeated the cavalier, slightly blushing.

"Do you know him?"

"Why, yes; but request him, if you please, that my visit be announced to his royal Highness as soon as possible."

"It appears to be pressing," said the guard, as if speaking to himself, but really in the hope of obtaining an answer.

The messenger made an affirmative sign with his head.

"In that case," said the guard, "I will go and seek the *maître d'hôtel* myself."

The young man, in the mean time, dismounted; and while the others observed with curiosity every movement of the fine horse the cavalier rode, the soldier returned.

"Your pardon, young gentleman; but your name, if you please?"

"The Vicomte de Bragelonne, on the part of his Highness M. le Prince de Condé."

The soldier made a profound bow, and, as if the name of the conqueror of Rocroy and Lens had given him wings, stepped lightly up the steps leading to the antechamber.

M. de Bragelonne had not had time to fasten his horse to the iron bars of the railing, when M. de Saint-Remy came running, out of breath, supporting his capacious stomach with one hand, while with the other he cut the air as a fisherman cleaves the waves with his oar.

"Ah, Monsieur the Viscount! You at Blois!" cried he. "Well, that is a wonder! Good-day to you, — good-day, M. Raoul."

"I offer you a thousand respects, M. de Saint-Remy."

"How Madame de la Vall— I mean, how delighted Madame de Saint-Remy will be to see you! But come in.

Digitized by Google

His royal Highness is at breakfast. Must he be interrupted? Is the matter serious?"

"Yes and no, M. de Saint-Remy. A moment's delay, however, would be disagreeable to his royal Highness."

"If that is the case, we will force the guard, Monsieur the Viscount. Come in. Besides, Monsieur is in an excellent humor to-day. And then, you bring news, do you not?"

"Great news, M. de Saint-Remy."

"And good, I presume?"

"Excellent."

"Come quickly, come quickly, then!" cried the worthy man, putting his dress to rights as he went along.

Raoul followed him, hat in hand, and a little disconcerted at the noise made by his spurs in these immense halls.

As soon as he had disappeared in the interior of the palace, the window of the court was repeopled, and an animated whispering betrayed the emotion of the two girls. They soon appeared to have formed a resolution, for one of the two faces disappeared from the window. This was the brunette; the other remained behind the balcony, concealed by the flowers, watching attentively through the branches the flight of steps by which M. de Bragelonne had entered the castle.

In the mean time the object of so much curiosity continued on his way, following the steps of the *maître d'hôtel*. The noise of quick steps, an odor of wine and viands, a clinking of crystals and plates, warned him that he was coming to the end of his course.

The pages, valets, and officers, assembled in the offices adjoining the refectory, welcomed the new-comer with the proverbial politeness of the country. Some of them

Digitized by Google

were acquainted with Raoul, and nearly all knew that he came from Paris. It might be said that his arrival for a moment suspended the service. In fact, a page who was pouring out wine for his royal Highness, on hearing the jingling of spurs in the next chamber, turned round like a child, without perceiving that he was continuing to pour out, not into the glass, but upon the table-cloth.

Madame, who was not so preoccupied as her glorious spouse, remarked this distraction of the page. "Well!" exclaimed she.

"Well!" repeated Monsieur; "what is going on then?"

M. de Saint-Remy, whose head had just entered the doorway, took advantage of the moment.

"Why am I to be disturbed?" said Gaston, helping himself to a thick slice of one of the largest salmon that had ever ascended the Loire to be captured between Painbœuf and St. Nazaire.

"There is a messenger from Paris. Oh! but after Monseigneur has breakfasted will do; there is plenty of time."

"From Paris!" cried the prince, letting his fork fall. "A messenger from Paris, do you say? And on whose part does this messenger come?"

"On the part of Monsieur the Prince," said the *maître d'hôtel*, promptly.

Every one knows that the Prince de Condé was so called.

"A messenger from Monsieur the Prince!" said Gaston, with an inquietude that escaped none of the assistants, and consequently redoubled the general curiosity.

Monsieur, perhaps, fancied himself brought back again to the happy times when the opening of a door gave him emotion, when every letter might contain a State secret,

Digitized by Google

when every message was connected with a dark and complicated intrigue. Perhaps, likewise, that great name of Monsieur the Prince expanded itself, beneath the roofs of Blois, into the proportions of a phantom.

Monsieur pushed away his plate.

"Shall I tell the envoy to wait?" asked M. de Saint-Remy.

A glance from Madame emboldened Gaston, who replied: "No, no; let him come in at once, on the contrary. By the way, who is he?"

"A gentleman of this country, M. le Vicomte de Bragelonne."

"Ah, very well! Introduce him, Saint-Remy, — introduce him."

And when he had let fall these words with his accustomed gravity, Monsieur turned his eyes, in a certain manner, upon the people of his suite; so that all — pages, officers, and equerries — quitted the table-linen, knives, and goblets, and made a retreat towards the second chamber as rapid as it was disorderly.

This little army had dispersed in two files when Raoul de Bragelonne, preceded by M. de Saint-Remy, entered the refectory.

The short moment of solitude which this retreat had left him, afforded Monsieur time to assume a diplomatic countenance. He did not turn round, but waited till the *maître d'hôtel* should bring the messenger face to face with him.

Raoul stopped even with the lower end of the table, so as to be exactly between Monsieur and Madame. From this place he made a profound bow to Monsieur, and a very humble one to Madame; then, drawing himself up into military *pose*, he waited for Monsieur to address him.

Digitized by Google

On his part the prince waited till the doors were hermetically closed. He would not turn round to ascertain the fact, as that would have been derogatory to his dignity; but he listened with all his ears for the noise of the lock, which would promise him at least an appearance of secrecy.

The doors being closed, Monsieur raised his eyes towards the viscount, and said, "It appears that you come from Paris, Monsieur?"

"This minute, Monseigneur."

"How is the king?"

"His Majesty is in perfect health, Monseigneur."

"And my sister-in-law?"

"Her Majesty the queen-mother still suffers from the complaint in her lungs, but for the last month she has been rather better."

"Somebody told me you came on the part of Monsieur the Prince. They must have been mistaken, surely?"

"No, Monseigneur; Monsieur the Prince has charged me to convey this letter to your royal Highness, and I am to wait for an answer to it."

Raoul had been a little annoyed by this cold and cautious reception, and his voice insensibly sank to a low key.

The prince forgot that he was the cause of this mystery, and his fears returned.

He received the letter from the Prince de Condé with a haggard look, unsealed it as he would have unsealed a suspicious packet, and, in order to read it so that no one should remark the effects of it upon his countenance, turned round.

Madame followed, with an anxiety almost equal to that of the prince, every manœuvre of her august husband.

Raoul, impassible, and a little disengaged by the preoccupation of his hosts, looked from his place through

Digitized by Google

the open window at the gardens and the statues which peopled them.

"Well!" cried Monsieur, all at once, with a cheerful smile; "here is an agreeable surprise, and a charming letter from Monsieur the Prince. Look, Madame!"

The table was too large to allow the arm of the prince to reach the hand of Madame. Raoul sprang forward to be their intermediary, and did it with so good a grace as to procure a flattering acknowledgment from the princess.

"You know the contents of this letter, no doubt?" said Gaston to Raoul.

"Yes, Monseigneur; Monsieur the Prince at first gave me the message verbally, but upon reflection his Highness took up his pen."

"It is beautiful writing," said Madame, "but I cannot read it."

"Will you read it to Madame, M. de Bragelonne?" said the duke.

"Yes; read it, if you please, Monsieur."

Raoul began to read, Monsieur giving again all his attention. The letter was conceived in these terms:—

"MONSEIGNEUR,—The king is about to set out for the frontier. You are aware that the marriage of his Majesty is concluded upon. The king has done me the honor to appoint me his quartermaster for this journey; and as I know with what joy his Majesty would pass a day at Blois, I venture to ask your royal Highness's permission to mark with my chalk the house you inhabit. If, however, the suddenness of this request should occasion your royal Highness any embarrassment, I entreat you to say so by the messenger I send,—a gentleman of my suite, M. le Vicomte de Bragelonne. My itinerary will depend upon your royal Highness's determination, and, instead of passing through Blois, we shall come through Vendôme and Romorantin. I venture to hope

Digitized by Google

that your royal Highness will receive my request kindly, — it being the expression of my boundless devotion, and desire to make myself agreeable to you."

"Nothing can be more gracious towards us," said Madame, who had more than once consulted her husband's expression during the reading of the letter. "The king here!" exclaimed she, in a rather louder tone than would have been necessary to preserve secrecy.

"Monsieur," said his royal Highness in his turn, "you will offer my thanks to M. le Prince de Condé, and express to him my gratitude for the pleasure he has done me." Raoul bowed.

"On what day will his Majesty arrive?" continued the prince.

"The king, Monseigneur, will, in all probability, arrive this evening."

"But how, then, could he have known my reply if it had been in the negative?"

"I was desired, Monseigneur, to return in all haste to Beaugency, to give counter-orders to the courier, who was himself to go back immediately with counter-orders to Monsieur the Prince."

"His Majesty is at Orleans, then?"

"Much nearer, Monseigneur; his Majesty must by this time have arrived at Meung."

"Does the court accompany him?"

"Yes, Monseigneur."

"*Apropos*, I forgot to ask you after Monsieur the Cardinal."

"His Eminence appears to enjoy good health, Monseigneur."

"His nieces accompany him, no doubt?"

"No, Monseigneur; his Eminence has ordered the

Digitized by Google

Mesdemoiselles de Mancini to set out for Brouage. They will follow the left bank of the Loire, while the court will come by the right."

"What! Mademoiselle Marie de Mancini quit the court in that manner?" asked Monsieur, his reserve beginning to diminish.

"Mademoiselle Marie de Mancini in particular," replied Raoul, discreetly.

A fugitive smile, an imperceptible vestige of his ancient spirit of intrigue, shot across the pale face of the prince.

"Thanks, M. de Bragelonne," then said Monsieur. "You would, perhaps, not be willing to render Monsieur the Prince the commission with which I would charge you, and that is, that his messenger has been very agreeable to me; but I will tell him so myself."

Raoul bowed his thanks to Monsieur for the honor he had done him.

Monsieur made a sign to Madame, who struck a bell which was placed at her right hand; M. de Saint-Remy entered, and the room was soon filled with people.

"Messieurs," said the prince, "his Majesty is about to pay me the honor of passing a day at Blois; I depend upon the king, my nephew, not having to repent of the favor he does my house."

"Vive le Roi!" cried all the officers of the household, with frantic enthusiasm, and M. de Saint-Remy louder than the rest.

Gaston hung down his head with evident chagrin. He had all his life been obliged to hear, or rather to undergo, this cry of "Vive le Roi!" which passed over him. For a long time, being unaccustomed to hear it, his ear had had rest; and now a younger, more vivacious, and more brilliant royalty rose up before him, like a new and a more painful annoyance.

Digitized by Google

Madame perfectly understood the sufferings of that timid, gloomy heart. She rose from the table; Monsieur imitated her mechanically; and all the domestics, with a buzzing like that of several beehives, surrounded Raoul for the purpose of questioning him.

Madame saw this movement, and called M. de Saint-Remy. "This is not the time for gossiping, but for working," said she, with the tone of an angry housekeeper.

M. de Saint-Remy hastened to break the circle formed by the officers round Raoul, so that the latter was able to gain the antechamber.

"Care will be taken of that gentleman, I hope," added Madame, addressing M. de Saint-Remy.

The worthy man immediately hastened after Raoul. "Madame desires refreshment to be offered to you," said he; "and there is, besides, a lodging for you in the castle."

"Thanks, M. de Saint-Remy," replied Raoul; "but you know how anxious I must be to pay my duty to Monsieur the Count, my father."

"That is true, that is true, M. Raoul; present him, at the same time, my humble respects, if you please."

Raoul thus once more got rid of the old gentleman, and pursued his way. As he was passing under the porch, leading his horse by the bridle, a soft voice called him from the depths of an obscure path.

"M. Raoul!" said the voice.

The young man turned round surprised, and saw a dark-complexioned girl, who with a finger on her lip held out her other hand to him. This girl was perfectly unknown to him.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

THE INTERVIEW.

Raoul made one step towards the girl who thus called him.

"But my horse, Madame?" said he.

"Oh! you are terribly embarrassed! Go out that way, — there is a shed in the outer court; fasten your horse, and return quickly."

"I obey, Madame."

Raoul was not four minutes in performing what he had been directed to do; he returned to the little door, where, in darkness, he found his mysterious conductress waiting for him on the first steps of a winding staircase.

"Are you brave enough to follow me, Monsieur knight-errant?" asked the girl, laughing at the momentary hesitation Raoul had manifested.

The latter replied by springing up the dark staircase after her. They thus climbed up three stories, he behind her, touching with his hands, when he felt for the baluster, a silk dress which rubbed against each side of the staircase. At every false step made by Raoul, his conductress cried, "Hush!" and held out to him a soft and perfumed hand.

"One would mount thus to the donjon of the castle without being conscious of fatigue," said Raoul.

"All which means, Monsieur, that you are very much perplexed, very tired, and very uneasy. But be of good cheer, Monsieur; here we are."

Digitized by Google

The girl threw open a door, which immediately, without any transition, filled with a flood of light the landing of the staircase, at the top of which Raoul appeared, holding fast by the balustrade.

The girl walked on; he followed her. She entered a chamber; he did the same.

As soon as he was fairly in the net he heard a loud cry, and turning round saw at two paces from him, with her hands clasped and her eyes closed, that beautiful fair girl with blue eyes and white shoulders, who recognizing him had called him Raoul.

He saw her, and divined at once so much love and so much joy in the expression of her countenance, that he sank on his knees in the middle of the chamber, murmuring, on his part, the name of Louise.

"Ah! Montalais! Montalais!" sighed she, "it is very wicked to deceive one so."

"Who? I? I have deceived you?"

"Yes; you told me you would go down to inquire the news, and you have brought up Monsieur."

"Well, I was obliged to do so; how else could he have received the letter you wrote him?"

And she pointed with her finger to the letter which was still upon the table. Raoul made a step to take it. Louise, more rapid, although she had sprung forward with a very noticeable, graceful hesitation, reached out her hand to stop him. Raoul came in contact with that warm and trembling hand, took it within his own, and carried it so respectfully to his lips that he might be said to have deposited a sigh upon it rather than a kiss.

In the mean time Mademoiselle de Montalais had taken the letter, folded it carefully, as women do, in three folds, and slipped it into her bosom.

"Don't be afraid, Louise," said she; "Monsieur will

Digitized by Google

no more venture to take it hence than the defunct king Louis XIII. ventured to take billets from the corsage of Mademoiselle de Hautefort."

Raoul blushed at seeing the smile of the two girls; and he did not remark that the hand of Louise remained in his.

"There!" said Montalais, "you have pardoned me, Louise, for having brought Monsieur to you; and you, Monsieur, bear me no malice for having followed me to see Mademoiselle. Now then, peace being made, let us chat like old friends. Present me, Louise, to M. de Bragelonne."

"Monsieur the Viscount," said Louise, with her quiet grace and ingenuous smile, "I have the honor to present to you Mademoiselle Aure de Montalais, maid of honor to her royal Highness Madame, and moreover my friend, — my excellent friend."

Raoul bowed ceremoniously.

"And me, Louise," said he, — "will you not present me also to Mademoiselle?"

"Oh, she knows you; she knows all!"

This unguarded expression made Montalais laugh and Raoul sigh with happiness, for he interpreted it thus: "She knows all our love."

"The ceremonies being over, Monsieur the Viscount," said Montalais, "take a chair, and tell us quickly the news you bring flying thus."

"Mademoiselle, it is no longer a secret; the king, on his way to Poitiers, will stop at Blois, to visit his royal Highness."

"The king here!" exclaimed Montalais, clapping her hands. "What! are we going to see the court? Only think, Louise, — the real court from Paris! Oh, good heavens! But when will this happen, Monsieur?"

Digitized by Google

"Perhaps this evening, Mademoiselle; at latest, to-morrow."

Montalais lifted her shoulders in sign of vexation.

"No time to get ready! No time to prepare a single dress! We are as far behind the fashions as the Poles. We shall look like portraits of the times of Henry IV. Ah, Monsieur, this is sad news you bring us!"

"But, Mesdemoiselles, you will be still beautiful."

"That 's stale! Yes, we shall be always beautiful, because Nature has made us passable; but we shall be ridiculous, because the fashion will have forgotten us. Alas! ridiculous! They will think me ridiculous, — me!"

"Who are *they?*" said Louise, innocently.

"'Who are *they'?* You are a strange girl, my dear. Is that a question to put to me? *They* means everybody; *they* means the courtiers, the nobles; *they* means the king."

"Pardon me, my good friend; but as here every one is accustomed to see us as we are —"

"Granted; but that is about to change, and we shall be ridiculous, even for Blois; for close to us will be seen the fashions from Paris, and they will perceive that we are in the fashion of Blois! It is enough to make one wild!"

"Console yourself, Mademoiselle."

"Well, so let it be! After all, so much the worse for those who do not find me to their taste!" said Montalais, philosophically.

"They would be very difficult to please," replied Raoul, faithful to his regular system of gallantry.

"Thank you, Monsieur the Viscount. We were saying, then, that the king is coming to Blois?"

"With all the court."

Digitized by Google

"Mesdemoiselles de Mancini, will they be with them?"

"No, certainly not."

"But as the king, it is said, cannot do without Mademoiselle Marie?"

"Mademoiselle, the king must do without her. Monsieur the Cardinal will have it so. He has exiled his nieces to Brouage."

"He! — the hypocrite!"

"Hush!" said Louise, pressing a finger on her friend's rosy lips.

"Bah! nobody can hear me. I say that old Mazarino Mazarini is a hypocrite, who burns impatiently to make his niece queen of France."

"That cannot be, Mademoiselle, since Monsieur the Cardinal, on the contrary, has brought about the marriage of his Majesty with the Infanta Maria Theresa."

Montalais looked Raoul full in the face, and said: "And do you Parisians believe in these tales? Well! here in Blois we are a little more cunning than you."

"Mademoiselle, if the king goes beyond Poitiers and sets out for Spain; if the articles of the marriage contract are agreed upon by Don Luis de Haro and his Eminence, — you must plainly perceive that it is no longer child's play."

"All very fine! but the king is king, I suppose?"

"No doubt, Mademoiselle; but the cardinal is the cardinal."

"The king is not a man, then! And he does not love Marie Mancini?"

"He adores her."

"Well, he will marry her then. We shall have war with Spain. M. Mazarin will spend a few of the millions he has put away; our gentlemen will perform prodigies of valor in their encounters with the proud Castilians,

Digitized by Google

and many of them will return crowned with laurels, to be recrowned by us with myrtles. Now, that is my view of politics."

"Montalais, you are wild!" said Louise, "and every exaggeration attracts you as light does a moth."

"Louise, you are so extremely reasonable that you will never know how to love."

"Oh!" said Louise, in a tone of tender reproach, "don't you see, Montalais? The queen-mother desires to marry her son to the infanta; would you wish the king to disobey his mother? Is it for a royal heart like his to give a bad example? When parents forbid love, love must be banished."

And Louise sighed. Raoul cast down his eyes, with an expression of constraint. Montalais, on her part, laughed aloud.

"Well, I have no parents!" said she.

"You are acquainted, without doubt, with the state of health of M. le Comte de la Fère?" said Louise, after breathing that sigh which had revealed so many griefs in its eloquent utterance.

"No, Mademoiselle," replied Raoul, "I have not yet paid my respects to my father; I was going to his house when Mademoiselle de Montalais so kindly stopped me. I hope the count is well. You have heard nothing to the contrary, have you?"

"No, M. Raoûl, — nothing, thank God!"

Here, for several instants, ensued a silence, during which two spirits which followed the same idea communicated perfectly, without even the assistance of a single glance.

"Oh, heavens!" exclaimed Montalais, in a fright; "there is somebody coming up."

"Who can it be?" said Louise, rising in great agitation.

Digitized by Google

"Mesdemoiselles, I inconvenience you very much. I have, without doubt, been very indiscreet," stammered Raoul, very ill at ease.

"It is a heavy step," said Louise.

"Ah! if it is only M. Malicorne," added Montalais, "do not disturb yourselves."

Louise and Raoul looked at each other to inquire who M. Malicorne could be.

"There is no occasion to mind him," continued Montalais; "he is not jealous."

"But, Mademoiselle —" said Raoul.

"Yes, I understand. Well, he is as discreet as I am."

"Good heavens!" cried Louise, who had applied her ear to the door, which had been left ajar; "it is my mother's step!"

"Madame de Saint-Remy! Where shall I hide myself?" exclaimed Raoul, catching at the dress of Montalais, who looked quite bewildered.

"Yes," said she; "yes, I know the clicking of those pattens! It is our excellent mother. Monsieur the Viscount, what a pity it is the window looks upon a stone pavement, and that fifty feet below it!"

Raoul glanced at the balcony in despair. Louise seized his arm, and held it tight.

"Oh, how silly I am!" said Montalais; "have I not the robe-of-ceremony closet? It looks as if it were made on purpose."

It was quite time to act; Madame de Saint-Remy was coming up at a quicker pace than usual. She gained the landing at the moment when Montalais, as in all scenes of surprises, shut the closet by leaning with her back against the door.

"Ah!" cried Madame de Saint-Remy, "you are here, are you, Louise?"

Digitized by Google

"Yes, Madame," replied she, more pale than if she had committed a great crime.

"Well, well!"

"Pray be seated, Madame," said Montalais, offering her a chair, which she placed so that the back was towards the closet.

"Thank you, Mademoiselle Aure, — thank you. Come, my child, be quick!"

"Where do you wish me to go, Madame?"

"Why, home, to be sure; have you not to prepare your toilette?"

"What did you say?" cried Montalais, hastening to affect surprise, so fearful was she that Louise would in some way commit herself.

"You don't know the news, then?" said Madame de Saint-Remy.

"What news, Madame, is it possible for two girls to learn up in this dove-cot?"

"What! have you seen nobody?"

"Madame, you talk in enigmas, and you torment us at a slow fire!" cried Montalais, who, terrified at seeing Louise become paler and paler, did not know to what saint to put up her vows.

At length she caught an eloquent look of her companion's, one of those looks which would convey intelligence to a brick wall. Louise directed her attention to a hat, — Raoul's unlucky hat, which was set out in all its feathery splendor upon the table.

Montalais sprang towards it, and, seizing it with her left hand, passed it behind her into the right, concealing it as she was speaking.

"Well," said Madame de Saint-Remy, "a courier has arrived announcing the approach of the king. There, Mesdemoiselles; there is something to make you put on your best looks."

Digitized by Google

"Quick, quick!" cried Montalais. "Follow Madame your mother, Louise; and leave me to get ready my dress of ceremony."

Louise arose; her mother took her by the hand and led her out on to the landing.

"Come along," said she; then adding in a lower voice, "When I forbid you to come to the apartment of Montalais, why do you do so?"

"Madame, she is my friend. Besides, I was but just come."

"Did you see nobody concealed while you were there?"

"Madame!"

"I saw a man's hat, I tell you, — the hat of that fellow, that good-for-nothing!"

"Madame!" repeated Louise.

"Of that do-nothing De Malicorne! A maid of honor to have such company, — fie! fie!" And their voices were lost in the depths of the narrow staircase.

Montalais had not missed a word of this conversation, which echo conveyed to her as if through a tunnel. She shrugged her shoulders on seeing Raoul, who had listened likewise, issue from the closet.

"Poor Montalais," said she, "the victim of friendship! Poor Malicorne, the victim of love!"

She stopped on viewing the tragi-comic face of Raoul, who was vexed at having, in one day, surprised so many secrets.

"Oh, Mademoiselle!" said he, "how can we repay your kindnesses?"

"Oh, we will balance accounts some day," said she. "For the present, begone, M. de Bragelonne, for Madame de Saint-Remy is not over indulgent; and any indiscretion on her part might bring hither a domiciliary visit, which would be disagreeable to all parties. Adieu!"

Digitized by Google

"But Louise — how shall I know — "

"Begone! begone! King Louis XI. knew very well what he was about when he invented the post."

"Alas!" sighed Raoul.

"And am I not here, — I, who am worth all the posts in the kingdom? Quick, I say, to horse! so that if Madame de Saint-Remy should return for the purpose of preaching me a lesson on morality, she may not find you here."

"She would tell my father, would she not?" murmured Raoul.

"And you would be scolded. Ah, Viscount, it is very plain you come from court; you are as timid as the king. *Peste!* at Blois we contrive better than that, to do without Papa's consent. Ask Malicorne else!"

And at these words the gay girl pushed Raoul out of the room by the shoulders. He glided swiftly down to the porch, regained his horse, mounted, and set off as if he had had Monsieur's eight guards at his heels.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

FATHER AND SON.

Raoul followed the well-known road, so dear to his memory, which led from Blois to the residence of the Comte de la Fère.

The reader will dispense with a second description of that habitation; he, perhaps, has been with us there before and knows it. Only, since our last journey thither, the walls had taken a grayer tint, and the brick-work assumed a more harmonious copper tone; the trees had grown, and many that then only stretched their slender branches along the tops of the hedges, now, bushy, strong, and luxuriant, cast around, beneath boughs swollen with sap, a thick shade of flowers or fruit for the benefit of the traveller.

Raoul perceived, from a distance, the sharp roof, the two little turrets, the dove-cot in the elms, and the flights of pigeons, who wheeled incessantly around that brick cone, seemingly without power to quit it, like the sweet memories that hover round a spirit at peace.

As he approached, he heard the noise of the pulleys which grated under the weight of the huge water-buckets. He also fancied he heard the melancholy moaning of the water which falls back again into the wells, — a sad, funereal, solemn sound, that strikes the ear of the child and the poet, — both dreamers, — which the English call "splash;" Arabian poets, "gasgachau;" and which we Frenchmen, who would be poets, can only

Digitized by Google

translate by a paraphrase, "the noise of water falling into water."

It was more than a year since Raoul had been to visit his father. He had passed the whole time in the household of Monsieur the Prince. In fact, after all the commotions of the Fronde, of the early period of which we formerly attempted to give a sketch, Louis de Condé had made a public, solemn, and frank reconciliation with the court. During all the time that the rupture between the king and the prince had lasted, the prince, who had long entertained a great regard for Bragelonne, had in vain offered him advantages of the most dazzling kind for a young man. The Comte de la Fère, still faithful to his principles of loyalty and royalty one day developed before his son in the vaults of St. Denis, — the Comte de la Fère, in the name of his son, had always declined them. Moreover, instead of following M. de Condé in his rebellion, the viscount had followed M. de Turenne, fighting for the king. Then, when M. de Turenne, in his turn, had appeared to abandon the royal cause, he had quitted M. de Turenne, as he had quitted M. de Condé. It resulted from this invariable line of conduct, that, as Condé and Turenne had never been conquerors of each other except under the standard of the king, Raoul, although so young, had ten victories inscribed on his list of services, and not one defeat from which his bravery or conscience had to suffer.

Raoul, therefore, had, in compliance with the wish of his father, served obstinately and passively the fortunes of Louis XIV., in spite of the tergiversations which were endemic, and, it might be said, inevitable, at that period.

M. de Condé, on being restored to favor, had at once availed himself of all the privileges of the amnesty, to

Digitized by Google

ask for many things back again which had been granted him before, and, among others, Raoul. M. de la Fère, with his invariable good sense, had immediately sent him again to the prince.

A year, then, had passed away since the separation of the father and son. A few letters had softened, but not removed, the pains of absence. We have seen that Raoul had left at Blois another love in addition to filial love. But let us do him this justice, — if it had not been for chance and Mademoiselle de Montalais, two tempting demons, Raoul, after delivering his message, would have galloped off towards his father's house, turning his head round, perhaps, but without stopping for a single instant, even if he had seen Louise holding out her arms to him.

So the first part of the distance was given by Raoul to regretting the past which he had been forced to quit so quickly, — that is to say, to his lady-love ; and the other part to the friend towards whom he was travelling so much too slowly for his wishes.

Raoul found the garden-gate open, and rode straight in, without regarding the long arms, raised in anger, of an old man dressed in a jacket of violet-colored wool, and a large cap of old faded velvet.

The old man, who was weeding with his hands a bed of dwarf roses and marguerites, was indignant at seeing a horse thus traversing his sanded and nicely raked walks. He even ventured a vigorous "Humph!" which made the cavalier turn round. Then there was a change of scene ; for no sooner had he caught sight of Raoul's face, than the old man sprang up and set off in the direction of the house, amid intermittent growlings, which he meant to be paroxysms of wild delight.

When arrived at the stables, Raoul gave his horse to a

Digitized by Google

little lackey, and sprang up the perron with an ardor that would have delighted the heart of his father.

He crossed the antechamber, the dining-room, and the salon without meeting with any one; at length, on reaching the door of M. le Comte de la Fère's apartment, he rapped impatiently, and entered almost without waiting for the word "Enter!" which was thrown to him by a voice at once sweet and serious. The count was seated at a table covered with papers and books; he was still the noble, handsome gentleman of former days, but time had given to this nobleness and beauty a more solemn and distinct character. A brow white and void of wrinkles, beneath his long hair, now more white than black; an eye piercing and mild, under the lids of a young man; his moustache, fine and but slightly grizzled, waved over lips which were of a pure and delicate model, as if they had never been curled by mortal passions; a shape straight and supple; an irreproachable but thin hand; — such was still the illustrious gentleman whom so many illustrious mouths had praised under the name of Athos. He was engaged in correcting the pages of a manuscript book, entirely filled by his own hand.

Raoul seized his father by the shoulders, by the neck, as he could, and embraced him so tenderly and so rapidly that the count had neither strength nor time to disengage himself, or to overcome his paternal emotions.

"What! you here, Raoul — you! Is it possible?" said he.

"Oh, Monsieur, Monsieur, what joy to see you once again!"

"But you don't answer me, Viscount. Have you leave of absence, or has some misfortune happened at Paris?"

"Thank God, Monsieur," replied Raoul, calming himself by degrees, "nothing has happened but what is fortu-

Digitized by Google

nate. The king is going to be married, as I had the honor of informing you in my last letter, and, on his way to Spain, he will pass through Blois."

"To pay a visit to Monsieur?"

"Yes, Monsieur the Count. So, fearing to find him unprepared, or wishing to be particularly polite to him, Monsieur the Prince sent me forward to have the lodgings ready."

"You have seen Monsieur!" asked the viscount, eagerly.

"I have had that honor."

"At the castle?"

"Yes, Monsieur," replied Raoul, casting down his eyes, because, no doubt, he had felt there was something more than curiosity in the count's inquiries.

"Ah, indeed, Viscount! Accept my compliments."

Raoul bowed.

"But you have seen some one else at Blois?"

"Monsieur, I saw her royal Highness Madame."

"That's very well; but it is not Madame that I mean."

Raoul colored deeply, but made no reply.

"You do not appear to understand me, Monsieur the Viscount," persisted M. de la Fère, without accenting his words more strongly, but with a rather severer look.

"I understand you quite plainly, Monsieur," replied Raoul; "and if I hesitate a little in my reply, you are well assured I am not seeking for a falsehood."

"I know you cannot lie, and am therefore surprised that you should be so long in saying yes or no."

"I cannot answer you without understanding you well; and if I have understood you, you will take my first words in ill part. You will be displeased, no doubt, Monsieur the Count, because I have seen —"

Digitized by Google

"Mademoiselle de la Vallière — have you not?"

"It was of her you meant to speak, I know very well, Monsieur," said Raoul, with inexpressible sweetness.

"And I ask you if you have seen her."

"Monsieur, I was ignorant, when I entered the castle, that Mademoiselle de la Vallière was there; it was only on my return, after I had performed my mission, that chance brought us together. I have had the honor of paying my respects to her."

"But what do you call the chance that led you into the presence of Mademoiselle de la Vallière?"

"Mademoiselle de Montalais, Monsieur."

"And who is Mademoiselle de Montalais?"

"A young lady I did not know before, whom I had never seen. She is maid of honor to Madame."

"Monsieur the Viscount, I will push my interrogatory no further, and reproach myself with having carried it so far. I had desired you to avoid Mademoiselle de la Vallière, and not to see her without my permission. Oh! I am quite sure you have told me the truth, and that you took no measures to approach her. Chance has done me this injury; I do not accuse you of it. I will be content, then, with what I formerly said to you concerning this young lady. I do not reproach her with anything, — God is my witness; only it is not my intention or wish that you should frequent her place of residence. I beg you once more, my dear Raoul, to understand that."

It was plain the limpid, pure eye of Raoul was troubled at this speech.

"Now, my friend," said the count, with his soft smile and in his customary tone, "let us talk of other matters. You are returning, perhaps, to your duty?"

"No, Monsieur, I have no duty for to-day, except the pleasure of remaining with you. The prince kindly ap-

Digitized by Google

pointed me no other duty than that, which was so much in accord with my wish."

"Is the king well?"

"Perfectly."

"And Monsieur the Prince also?"

"As usual, Monsieur."

The count forgot to inquire after Mazarin; that was an old habit.

"Well, Raoul, since you are entirely mine, I will give up my whole day to you. Embrace me — again, again! You are at home, Viscount! Ah! there is our old Grimaud! Come in, Grimaud; Monsieur the Viscount is desirous of embracing you likewise."

The good old man did not require to be twice told; he rushed in with open arms, Raoul meeting him half-way.

"Now, if you please, we will go into the garden, Raoul. I will show you the new lodging I have had prepared for you during your leave of absence; and, while examining the last winter's plantations, and two saddle-horses I have just procured by exchange, you will give me all the news of our friends in Paris."

The count closed his manuscript, took the young man's arm, and went out into the garden with him.

Grimaud looked at Raoul with a melancholy air as the young man passed out; observing that his head nearly touched the traverse of the doorway, stroking his white *royale*, he allowed the single word "GROWN!" to escape him.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

IN WHICH SOMETHING WILL BE SAID OF CROPOLI, OF CROPOLE, AND OF A GREAT UNKNOWN PAINTER.

While the Comte de la Fère with Raoul visits the new buildings he has had erected, and the new horses he has bought, with the reader's permission we will lead him back to the city of Blois, and make him a witness of the unaccustomed activity which pervades that city.

It was in the hotels that the surprise of the news brought by Raoul was most sensibly felt.

In fact, the king and the court at Blois, — that is to say, a hundred horsemen, ten carriages, two hundred horses, as many lackeys as masters, — where was this crowd to be housed? Where were to be lodged all the gentry of the neighborhood, who would flock in in two or three hours after the news had enlarged the circle of its report, like the increasing circumferences produced by a stone thrown into a placid lake?

Blois, as peaceful in the morning, as we have seen, as the calmest lake in the world, at the announcement of the royal arrival, was suddenly filled with buzzing and tumult.

All the servants of the castle, under the inspection of the officers, were sent into the city in quest of provisions; and ten horsemen were despatched to the preserves of Chambord to seek for game, to the fisheries of Beuvron for fish, and to the gardens of Chaverny for fruits and flowers.

Digitized by Google

Precious tapestries, and lustres with great gilt chains were drawn from the wardrobes; an army of the poor were engaged in sweeping the courts and washing the stone fronts, while their wives went in droves to the meadows beyond the Loire, to gather green boughs and field-flowers. The whole city, not to be behind in this luxury of cleanliness, assumed its best toilette, with the help of brushes, brooms, and water.

The kennels of the upper city, swollen by these continued outpourings, became rivers at the lower part of the city; and the pavement — generally very muddy, it must be allowed — took a clean face, and absolutely shone in the friendly rays of the sun.

Next the music was to be provided; drawers were emptied; the shopkeepers had a glorious trade in wax, ribbons, and sword-knots; housekeepers laid in stores of bread, meat, and spices. And now numbers of the citizens, whose houses were furnished as if for a siege, having nothing more to do, donned their festive clothes, and directed their course towards the city gate, in order to be the first to signal or see the *cortége*. They knew very well that the king would not arrive before night, perhaps not before the next morning. But what is expectation but a kind of folly, and what is that folly but an excess of hope?

In the lower city, at scarcely a hundred paces from the Castle of the States, between the mall and the castle, in a sufficiently handsome street, then called Rue Vieille, and which must, in fact, have been very old, stood a venerable edifice, with pointed gables, of squat and large dimensions, ornamented with three windows looking into the street on the first floor, with two in the second, and with a little bull's-eye in the third.

On the sides of this triangle had recently been constructed

Digitized by Google

a parallelogram of considerable size, which encroached upon the street remorselessly, according to the familiar custom of the building-inspectors of that period. The street was narrowed by a quarter by it, but then the house was enlarged by a half; and was not that a sufficient compensation?

Tradition said that this house with the pointed gables was inhabited, in the time of Henry III., by a councillor of State whom Queen Catherine came, some say to visit, and others to strangle. However that may be, the good lady must have stepped with a circumspect foot over the threshold of this building.

After the councillor had died — whether by strangulation or naturally is of no consequence — the house had been sold, then abandoned, and lastly isolated from the other houses of the street. Towards the middle of the reign of Louis XIII. only, an Italian, named Cropoli, escaped from the kitchens of Maréchal d'Ancre, came and took possession of this house. There he established a little hostelry, in which was fabricated a macaroni so delicious that people came from miles round to fetch it or eat it.

So famous had the house become for it, that, when Marie de Médicis was a prisoner, as we know, in the castle of Blois, she once sent for some.

It was precisely on the day she had escaped by the famous window. The dish of macaroni was left upon the table, only just tasted by the royal mouth.

This double prestige of a strangulation and a macaroni, conferred upon the triangular house, gave poor Cropoli a fancy to grace his hostelry with a pompous title. But his quality of an Italian was no recommendation in these times, and his small, well-concealed fortune forbade attracting too much attention.

Digitized by Google

When he found himself about to die, which happened in 1643, just after the death of Louis XIII., he called to him his son, a young cook of great promise, and with tears in his eyes, recommended him to preserve carefully the secret of the macaroni, to Frenchify his name, and at length, when the political horizon should be cleared from the clouds which obscured it, — this was practised then as in our day, — to order of the nearest smith a handsome sign, upon which a famous painter, whom he named, should design two queens' portraits, with these words as a legend: "To THE MEDICI."

The worthy Cropoli, after these recommendations, had only sufficient time to point out to his young successor a fireplace, under the slab of which he had hidden a thousand ten-franc louis, and then expired.

Cropoli the younger, like a man of good heart, supported the loss with resignation, and the gain without insolence. He began by accustoming the public to sound the final *i* of his name so little, that, by the aid of general complaisance, he was soon called nothing but M. Cropole, which is quite a French name. He then married, having had in his eye a little French girl, from whose parents he extorted a reasonable dowry by showing them what there was beneath the slab of the fireplace.

These two points accomplished, he went in search of the painter who was to paint the sign; and he was soon found. He was an old Italian, a rival of the Raphaels and the Caracci, but an unfortunate rival. He said he was of the Venetian school, doubtless from his fondness for color. His works, of which he had never sold one, attracted the eye at a distance of a hundred paces; but they so formidably displeased the citizens that he had finished by painting no more.

Digitized by Google

He boasted of having painted a bath-room for Madame la Maréchale d'Ancre, and moaned over this chamber having been burnt at the time of the marshal's disaster.

Cropoli, in his character of a compatriot, was indulgent towards Pittrino, which was the name of the artist. Perhaps he had seen the famous pictures of the bath-room. Be this as it may, he held in such esteem, we may say in such friendship, the famous Pittrino, that he took him into his own house.

Pittrino, grateful, and fed with macaroni, set about propagating the reputation of this national dish; and from the time of its founder, he had rendered, with his indefatigable tongue, signal services to the house of Cropoli.

As he grew old he attached himself to the son as he had done to the father, and by degrees became a kind of overlooker of the house, in which his remarkable integrity, his acknowledged sobriety, his proverbial chastity, and a thousand other virtues useless to enumerate, gave him an eternal place by the fireside, with a right of inspection over the domestics. Besides this, it was he who tasted the macaroni, to maintain the pure flavor of the ancient tradition; and it must be allowed that he never permitted a grain of pepper too much, or an atom of parmesan too little. His joy was at its height on that day when called upon to share the secret of Cropoli the younger, and to paint the famous sign.

He was seen at once rummaging with ardor in an old box, in which he found some pencils, a little gnawed by the rats, but still passable; some colors in bladders, almost dried up; some linseed-oil in a bottle, and a palette which had formerly belonged to Bronzino, that *diou de la pittoure*, as the ultramontane artist, in his ever-young enthusiasm, always called him.

Digitized by Google

Pittrino was puffed up with all the joy of a rehabilitation.

He did as Raphael had done, — he changed his style, and painted, in the fashion of the Albanian, two goddesses rather than two queens. These illustrious ladies appeared so lovely on the sign, — they presented to the astonished eyes such an assemblage of lilies and roses, the enchanting result of the change of style in Pittrino, — they assumed *poses* of sirens so Anacreontic, — that the chief magistrate, when admitted to view this capital piece in the hall of Cropoli, at once declared that these ladies were too handsome, of too animated a beauty, to figure as a sign in the eyes of passengers.

To Pittrino he added: "His royal Highness Monsieur, who often comes into our city, will not be much pleased to see his illustrious mother so slightly clothed, and he will send you to the dungeons of the State; for, remember, the heart of that glorious prince is not always tender. You must efface either the two sirens or the legend, without which I forbid the exhibition of the sign. I say this for your sake, Master Cropole, as well as for yours, Signor Pittrino."

What answer could be made to this? It was necessary to thank the magistrate for his kindness, which Cropole did. But Pittrino remained downcast and sad; he felt assured of what was about to happen.

The edile was scarcely gone when Cropole, crossing his arms, said, "Well, master, what is to be done?"

"We must efface the legend," said Pittrino, in a melancholy tone. "I have some excellent ivory-black; it will be done in a moment, and we will replace the Medici by the nymphs or the sirens, whichever you prefer."

"No," said Cropole, "the will of my father must be carried out. My father considered —"

Digitized by Google

"He considered the figures of the most importance," said Pittrino.

"He thought most of the legend," said Cropole.

"The proof of the importance in which he held the figures," said Pittrino, "is that he desired they should be likenesses, and they are so."

"Yes; but if they had not been so, who would have recognized them without the legend? At the present day, even, when the memory of the Blaisois begins to be faint with regard to these two celebrated persons, who would recognize Catherine and Marie without the words 'To the Medici'?"

"But the figures?" said Pittrino, in despair; for he felt that young Cropole was right. "I should not like to lose the fruit of my labor."

"And I should not wish you to be thrown into prison, and myself into the dungeons."

"Let us efface 'Medici,'" said Pittrino, supplicatingly.

"No," replied Cropole, firmly. "I have got an idea, a sublime idea, — your picture shall appear, and my legend likewise. Does not 'Medici' mean 'doctor,' or 'physician,' in Italian?"

"Yes, in the plural."

"Well, then, you shall order another sign-frame of the smith; you shall paint six physicians, and write underneath 'Aux Medici,' which makes a very pretty play upon words."

"Six physicians! impossible! And the composition?" cried Pittrino.

"That is your business — but so it shall be — I insist upon it — it must be so — my macaroni is burning."

This reasoning was peremptory. Pittrino obeyed. He composed the sign of six physicians, with the legend; the magistrate applauded and authorized it.

Digitized by Google

The sign produced an extravagant success in the city, which proves that poetry has always suffered injustice from the people, as Pittrino said.

Cropole, to make amends to his painter-in-ordinary, hung up the nymphs of the preceding sign in his bedroom, which made Madame Cropole blush every time she looked at it, when she was undressing at night.

This is the way in which the pointed-gable house got a sign; and this is how the hostelry of the Medici, making a fortune, was forced to be enlarged by the quadrilateral which we have described; and this is how there was at Blois a hostelry of that name, which had Master Cropole for proprietor, and for painter-in-ordinary Master Pittrino.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

THE UNKNOWN.

Thus founded and recommended by its sign, the hostelry of Master Cropole held its way steadily on towards a solid prosperity.

It was not an immense fortune that Cropole had in view; but he might hope to double the thousand louis d'or left by his father, to make another thousand louis by the sale of his house and stock, and, free at length, to live happily like a retired citizen.

Cropole was anxious for gain, and was half crazy with joy at the news of the arrival of Louis XIV.

Himself, his wife Pittrino, and two cooks immediately laid hands upon all the inhabitants of the dove-cot, the poultry-yard, and the rabbit-hutches; so that as many lamentations and cries resounded in the yards of the hostelry of the Medici as were once heard in Rama.

Cropole had, at the time, but one single traveller in his house.

This was a man of scarcely thirty years of age, handsome, tall, austere, or rather melancholy, in all his gestures and looks.

He was dressed in black velvet with jet trimmings; a white collar, as plain as that of the severest Puritan, set off the whiteness of his youthful neck; a small, dark-colored mustache scarcely covered his curled, disdainful lip.

Digitized by Google

He spoke to people looking them full in the face, without affectation, it is true, but without scruple; so that the brilliancy of his black eyes became so insupportable that more than one look had sunk beneath his, like the weaker sword in a single combat.

At this time, in which men, all created equal by God, were divided, thanks to prejudices, into two distinct castes, the gentleman and the commoner, as they are really divided into two races, the black and the white, — at this time, we say, he whose portrait we have just sketched could not fail of being taken for a gentleman, and of the best class. To ascertain this, there was no necessity to consult anything but his hands, long, slender, and white, of which every muscle, every vein, became apparent through the skin at the least movement, and the phalanges reddened at the least irritation.

This gentleman, then, had arrived alone at Cropole's house. He had taken, without hesitation, without reflection even, the principal appartement, which the host had pointed out to him with a rapacious aim, very reprehensible some will say, very praiseworthy will say others, if they admit that Cropole was a physiognomist, and judged people at first sight.

This appartement was that which composed the whole front of the ancient triangular house, — a large salon, lighted by two windows on the first stage, a small chamber by the side of it, and another above it.

Now, from the time he had arrived this gentleman had scarcely touched any repast that had been served up to him in his chamber. He had spoken but two words to the host, to warn him that a traveller of the name of Parry would arrive, and to desire that, when he did, he should be shown up to him immediately.

He afterwards preserved so profound a silence, that

Digitized by Google

Cropole was almost offended, so much did he prefer people who were good company.

This gentleman had risen early the morning of the day on which this history begins, and had placed himself at the window of his salon, seated upon the ledge, and leaning upon the rail of the balcony, gazing sadly but persistently on both sides of the street, watching, no doubt, for the arrival of the traveller he had mentioned to the host.

In this way he had seen the little *cortége* of Monsieur return from hunting, then had again partaken of the profound tranquillity of the street, absorbed in his own expectation.

All at once the movement of the poor going to the meadows, couriers setting out, washers of pavement, purveyors of the royal household, gabbling, scampering shopboys, chariots in motion, hairdressers on the run, and pages toiling along, — this tumult and bustle had surprised him, but without his losing any of that impassible and supreme majesty which gives to the eagle and the lion that serene and contemptuous glance amidst the hurrahs and shouts of hunters or the curious.

Soon the cries of the victims slaughtered in the poultry-yard; the hasty steps of Madame Cropole up that little wooden staircase, so narrow and so sonorous; the bounding pace of Pittrino, who only that morning was smoking at the door with all the phlegm of a Dutchman, — all this communicated something like agitation and surprise to the traveller.

As he was rising to make inquiries, the door of his chamber opened. The unknown concluded they were about to introduce the impatiently expected traveller; with some precipitation, therefore, he took three steps towards the opening door.

Digitized by Google

But, instead of the person he expected, it was Master Cropole who appeared, and behind him, in the half-dark staircase, the pleasant face of Madame Cropole, rendered trivial by curiosity. She only gave one furtive glance at the handsome gentleman, and disappeared.

Cropole advanced, cap in hand, rather bent than bowing.

A gesture of the unknown interrogated him, without a word being pronounced.

"Monsieur," said Cropole, "I come to ask how — what ought I to say: your Lordship, Monsieur the Count, or Monsieur the Marquis?"

"Say *Monsieur*, and speak quickly," replied the unknown, with that haughty accent which admits of neither discussion nor reply.

"I came, then, to inquire how Monsieur had passed the night, and if Monsieur intended to keep this appartement?"

"Yes."

"Monsieur, something has happened upon which we could not reckon."

"What?"

"His Majesty Louis XIV. will enter our city to-day, and will remain here one day, perhaps two."

Great astonishment was pictured on the countenance of the unknown.

"The King of France coming to Blois?"

"He is on the road, Monsieur."

"Then there is the stronger reason for my remaining," said the unknown.

"Very well; but will Monsieur keep the entire appartement?"

"I do not understand you. Why should I require less to-day than yesterday?"

"Because, Monsieur, your Lordship will permit me to

Digitized by Google

say, yesterday I did not think proper, when you chose your lodging, to fix any price that might have made your Lordship believe that I prejudged your resources, while to-day — "

The unknown colored; the idea at once struck him that he was supposed to be poor, and that he was insulted.

"While to-day," replied he, coldly, "you do prejudge?"

"Monsieur, I am a well-meaning man, thank God! and, simple hotel-keeper as I am, there is in me the blood of a gentleman. My father was a servant and officer of the late Maréchal d'Ancre. God rest his soul!"

"I do not contest that point with you; I only wish to know, and that quickly, to what your questions tend?"

"You are too reasonable, Monsieur, not to comprehend that our city is small, that the court is about to invade it, that the houses will be overflowing with inhabitants, and that lodgings will consequently obtain considerable prices."

Again the unknown colored. "Name your terms," said he.

"I name them with scruple, Monsieur, because I seek an honest gain, and because I wish to carry on my business without being uncivil or extravagant in my demands. Now, the appartement you occupy is considerable, and you are alone."

"That is my business."

"Oh, certainly. I do not mean to turn Monsieur out."

The blood rushed to the temples of the unknown; he darted at poor Cropole, the descendant of one of the officers of the Maréchal d'Ancre, a glance that would have

Digitized by Google

buried him beneath that famous chimney-slab, if Cropole had not been nailed to the spot by the question of his own proper interests.

"Do you desire me to go?" said he. "Explain yourself, — but quickly."

"Monsieur, Monsieur, you do not understand me. It is very delicate, I know, — that which I am doing. I express myself badly, or, perhaps, as Monsieur is a foreigner, which I perceive by his accent — "

In fact, the unknown spoke with that slight difficulty with the letter *r*, which is the principal characteristic of English pronunciation, even among men of that nation who speak the French language with the greatest purity.

"As Monsieur is a foreigner, I say, it is perhaps he who does not catch my exact meaning. I wish for Monsieur to give up one or two of the rooms he occupies, which would diminish his expenses and ease my conscience. Indeed, it is hard to increase unreasonably the price of the chambers, when one has had the honor to let them at a reasonable price."

"How much does the hire amount to since yesterday?"

"Monsieur, to one louis, with refreshments and the charge for the horse."

"Very well; and that of to-day?"

"Ah! there is the difficulty. This is the day of the king's arrival; if the court comes to sleep here, the charge of the day is reckoned. From that it results that three chambers, at two louis each, make six louis. Two louis, Monsieur, are not much; but six louis make a great deal."

The unknown, from red, as we have seen him, became very pale.

He drew from his pocket, with heroic bravery, a purse

Digitized by Google

embroidered with a coat-of-arms, which he carefully concealed in the hollow of his hand. This purse was of a thinness, a flabbiness, a hollowness, which did not escape the eye of Cropole.

The unknown emptied the purse into his hand. It contained three double louis, which amounted to the six louis demanded by the host.

But it was seven that Cropole had required.

He looked, therefore, at the unknown, as much as to say, "And then?"

"There remains one louis, does there not, master host?"

"Yes, Monsieur, but —"

The unknown plunged his hand into the pocket of his *haut-de-chausses* and emptied it. It contained a small pocket-book, a gold key, and some silver. With this change he made up a louis.

"Thank you, Monsieur," said Cropole. "It now only remains for me to ask whether Monsieur intends to occupy his appartement to-morrow, in which case I will reserve it for him; whereas, if Monsieur does not mean to do so, I will promise it to some of the king's people who are coming."

"That is but right," said the unknown, after a long silence; "but as I have no more money, as you have seen, and as I yet must retain the appartement, you must either sell this diamond in the city, or hold it in pledge."

Cropole looked at the diamond so long that the unknown said hastily: "I prefer your selling it, Monsieur, for it is worth three hundred pistoles. A Jew — are there any Jews in Blois? — would give you two hundred or a hundred and fifty for it. Take whatever may be offered for it, if it be no more than the price of your lodging. Begone!"

Digitized by Google

"Oh, Monsieur," replied Cropole, ashamed of the sudden inferiority which the unknown retorted upon him by this noble and disinterested confidence, as well as by the unalterable patience opposed to so many suspicions and evasions, — "Oh, Monsieur, I hope people are not so dishonest at Blois as you seem to think; and that the diamond, being worth what you say — "

The unknown here again darted at Cropole one of his eloquent glances.

"I really do not understand diamonds, Monsieur, I assure you," cried he.

"But the jewellers do; ask them," said the unknown. "Now I believe our accounts are settled, are they not, Monsieur host?"

"Yes, Monsieur, and to my profound regret, for I fear I have offended Monsieur."

"Not at all," replied the unknown, with ineffable majesty.

"Or have appeared to be extortionate with a noble traveller. Consider, Monsieur, the peculiarity of the case."

"Say no more about it, I desire; and leave me to myself."

Cropole bowed profoundly, and left the room with a stupefied air, which proved that he had a good heart and felt genuine remorse.

The unknown himself shut the door after him, and, when left alone, looked mournfully at the bottom of the purse, from which he had taken a small silken bag containing the diamond, his last resource.

He dwelt likewise upon the emptiness of his pockets, turned over the papers in his pocket-book, and convinced himself of the state of absolute destitution in which he was about to be plunged.

Digitized by Google

He raised his eyes towards heaven, with a sublime emotion of despairing calmness, brushed off with his trembling hand some drops of sweat which trickled over his noble brow, and then cast down upon the earth a look which just before had been impressed with almost divine majesty.

The storm had passed far from him; perhaps he had prayed from the bottom of his soul.

He drew near to the window, resumed his place in the balcony, and remained there, motionless, annihilated, dead, till the moment when, the heavens beginning to darken, the first flambeaux traversed the perfumed street, and gave the signal for illumination to all the windows of the city.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

PARRY.

WHILE the unknown was viewing these lights with interest, and lending an ear to the various noises, Master Cropole entered the appartement, followed by two attendants, who laid the cloth for his meal.

The stranger did not pay them the least attention; but Cropole, approaching him respectfully, whispered, "Monsieur, the diamond has been valued."

"Ah!" said the traveller. "Well?"

"Well, Monsieur, the jeweller of his royal Highness gives two hundred and eighty pistoles for it."

"Have you them?"

"I thought it best to take them, Monsieur; nevertheless, I made it a condition of the bargain, that if Monsieur wished to keep his diamond it should be held till Monsieur was again in funds."

"Oh, no, not at all! I told you to sell it."

"Then I have obeyed, or nearly so, since, without having definitely sold it, I have touched the money."

"Pay yourself," added the unknown.

"I will do so, Monsieur, since you so positively require it."

A sad smile passed over the lips of the gentleman.

"Place the money on that trunk," said he, turning round and pointing to the piece of furniture.

Cropole deposited a tolerably large bag as directed, after having taken from it the amount of his reckoning.

Digitized by Google

"Now," said he, "I hope Monsieur will not give me the pain of not taking any supper. Dinner has already been refused; this is affronting to the house of the Medici. Look, Monsieur, the supper is on the table, and I venture to say that it looks attractive."

The unknown asked for a glass of wine, broke off a morsel of bread, and did not stir from the window while he ate and drank.

Shortly after was heard a loud flourish of trumpets; cries arose in the distance, a confused buzzing filled the lower part of the city, and the first distinct sound that struck the ears of the stranger was the tramp of advancing horses.

"The king! the king!" repeated a noisy and eager crowd.

"The king!" cried Cropole, abandoning his guest and his ideas of delicacy to satisfy his curiosity.

With Cropole were mingled and jostled, on the staircase, Madame Cropole, Pittrino, and the waiters and scullions.

The *cortége* advanced slowly, lighted by a thousand flambeaux in the street and at the windows.

After a company of musketeers, and a closely ranked troop of gentlemen, came the litter of M. le Cardinal Mazarin, drawn like a carriage by four black horses. The pages and people of the cardinal marched behind.

Next came the carriage of the queen-mother, with her maids of honor at the doors, her gentlemen on horseback at both sides.

The king then appeared, mounted upon a splendid horse of Saxon race, with a flowing mane. The young prince exhibited, when bowing toward some windows from which issued the most animated acclamations, a noble and handsome countenance illumined by the flambeaux of his pages.

Digitized by Google

On either side of the king, though a little in the rear, the Prince de Condé, M. Dangeau, and twenty other courtiers, followed by their people and their baggage, closed this veritably triumphant march. The pomp was of a military character.

Some of the courtiers — the elder ones, for instance — wore travelling dresses; but all the rest were clothed in warlike panoply. Many wore the gorget and buff coat of the times of Henry IV. and Louis XIII.

When the king passed before him, the unknown, who had leaned forward over the balcony to obtain a better view, and who had concealed his face by leaning on his arm, felt his heart swell and overflow with a bitter jealousy.

The noise of the trumpets excited him, the popular acclamations deafened him; for a moment he allowed his reason to be absorbed in this flood of lights, tumult, and brilliant images.

"He is a king!" murmured he, in an accent of despair.

Then, before he had recovered from his sombre reverie, all the noise, all the splendor, had passed away. At the angle of the street there remained nothing beneath the stranger but a few hoarse, discordant voices, shouting at intervals, "Vive le Roi!"

There remained likewise the six candles held by the inhabitants of the hostelry of the Medici; that is to say, two for Cropole, two for Pittrino, and one for each scullion. Cropole never ceased repeating, "How good-looking the king is! How strongly he resembles his illustrious father!"

"A handsome likeness!" said Pittrino.

"And what a lofty carriage he has!" added Madame Cropole, already in promiscuous commentary with her neighbors of both sexes.

Digitized by Google

Cropole was feeding their gossip with his own personal remarks, without observing that an old man on foot, but leading a small Irish horse by the bridle, was endeavoring to penetrate the crowd of men and women which blocked up the entrance to the Medici. But at that moment the voice of the stranger was heard from the window.

"Make way, Monsieur host, to the entrance of your house!"

Cropole turned round, and on seeing the old man, cleared a passage for him.

The window was instantly closed.

Pittrino pointed out the way to the newly arrived guest, who entered without uttering a word.

The stranger waited for him on the landing. He opened his arms to the old man, and would have led him to a seat; but he resisted.

"Oh, no, no, my Lord!" said he. "Sit down in your presence? — never!"

"Parry," cried the gentleman, "I beg you will; you come from England, — you come so far. Ah! it is not for your age to undergo the fatigues my service requires. Rest yourself."

"I have my reply to give your Lordship, in the first place."

"Parry, I conjure you tell me nothing; for if your news had been good, you would not have begun in such a manner. You hesitate, which proves that the news is bad."

"My Lord," said the old man, "do not hasten to alarm yourself; all is not lost, I hope. There is need of energy, of perseverance, but more particularly of resignation."

"Parry," said the young man, "I have reached this

Digitized by Google

place through a thousand snares and after a thousand difficulties: can you doubt my energy? I have meditated this journey ten years, in spite of all counsels and all obstacles: have you faith in my perseverance? I have this evening sold the last of my father's diamonds; for I had nothing wherewith to pay for my lodgings, and my host was about to turn me out."

Parry made a gesture of indignation, to which the young man replied by a pressure of the hand and a smile.

"I have still two hundred and seventy-four pistoles left, and I feel myself rich. I do not despair, Parry: have you faith in my resignation?"

The old man raised his trembling hands towards heaven.

"Let me know," said the stranger, — "disguise nothing from me — what has happened."

"My recital will be short, my Lord; but, in the name of Heaven, do not tremble so."

"It is impatience, Parry. Come, what did the general say to you?"

"At first the general would not receive me."

"He took you for a spy?"

"Yes, my Lord; but I wrote him a letter."

"Well?"

"He received it, and read it, my Lord."

"Did that letter thoroughly explain my position and my views?"

"Oh yes!" said Parry, with a sad smile; "it faithfully pictured your very thoughts."

"Well — then, Parry?"

"Then the general sent me back the letter by an aide-de-camp, informing me that if I were found the next day within the circumscription of his command, he would have me arrested."

Digitized by Google

"Arrested!" murmured the young man. "What! arrest you, my most faithful servant?"

"Yes, my Lord."

"And notwithstanding you had signed the name Parry?"

"Plainly, my Lord; and the aide-de-camp had known me at St. James's, and at Whitehall too," added the old man, with a sigh.

The young man leaned forward, thoughtful and sad.

"Ay, that's what he did before his people," said he, endeavoring to cheat himself with hopes. "But privately — between you and him — what did he do? Answer!"

"Alas! my Lord, he sent to me four cavaliers, who gave me the horse with which you just now saw me come back. These cavaliers conducted me, in great haste, to the little port of Tenby, threw me rather than embarked me into a fishing-boat about to sail for Brittany, and here I am."

"Oh!" sighed the young man, clasping his neck convulsively with his hand, and with a sob. "Parry, is that all? — is that all?"

"Yes, my Lord; that is all."

After this brief reply ensued a long interval of silence, broken only by the convulsive beating of the heel of the young man on the floor.

The old man endeavored to change the conversation; it was leading to thoughts much too sinister.

"My Lord," said he, "what is the meaning of all the noise which preceded me? What are these people crying 'Vive le Roi!' for? What king do they mean, and what are all these lights for?"

"Ah, Parry," replied the young man, ironically, "don't you know that this is the King of France visiting his good city of Blois? All those trumpets are his; all those gilded housings are his; all those gentlemen wear swords that are

Digitized by Google

his. His mother precedes him in a carriage magnificently incrusted with silver and gold. Happy mother! His minister heaps up millions, and conducts him to a rich bride. Then all these people rejoice; they love their king, they hail him with their acclamations, and they cry, 'Vive le Roi! Vive le Roi!'"

"Well, well, my Lord," said Parry, more uneasy at this turn of the conversation than he had been before.

"You know," resumed the unknown, "that *my* mother and *my* sister, while all this is going on in honor of the King of France, have neither money nor bread; you know that I myself shall be poor and degraded within a fortnight, when all Europe will become acquainted with what you have told me. Parry, are there not examples in which a man of my condition should himself—"

"My Lord, in the name of Heaven—"

"You are right, Parry. I am a coward; and if I do nothing for myself, what will God do? No, no; I have two arms, Parry, and I have a sword;" and he struck his arm violently with his hand, and took down his sword, which hung against the wall.

"What are you going to do, my Lord?"

"What am I going to do, Parry? What every one in my family does. My mother lives on public charity; my sister begs for my mother; I have, somewhere or other, brothers who equally beg for themselves; and I, the eldest, will go and do as all the rest do,—I will go and ask charity!"

And at these words, which he finished sharply with a nervous and terrible laugh, the young man girded on his sword, took his hat from the trunk, fastened to his shoulder a black cloak, which he had worn during all his journey, and pressing the hands of the old man, who watched his proceedings with a look of anxiety,—

Digitized by Google

"My good Parry," said he, "order a fire. Drink, eat, sleep, and be happy; let us both be happy, my faithful friend, my only friend. We are rich, as rich as kings!"

He struck the bag of pistoles with his clenched hands as he spoke, and it fell heavily to the ground. He resumed that dismal laugh which had so alarmed Parry; and while the whole household was screaming, singing, and preparing to install the travellers who had been preceded by their lackeys, he glided out by the principal entrance into the street, where the old man, who had gone to the window, lost sight of him in a moment.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

WHAT HIS MAJESTY KING LOUIS XIV. WAS AT THE AGE OF TWENTY-TWO.

It has been seen, by the account we have endeavored to give of it, that the *entrée* of King Louis XIV. into the city of Blois had been noisy and brilliant; his young Majesty had therefore appeared perfectly satisfied with it.

On arriving beneath the porch of the Castle of the States, the king met, surrounded by his guards and gentlemen, with his royal Highness the Duke, Gaston of Orleans, whose physiognomy, naturally rather majestic, had borrowed on this solemn occasion a fresh lustre and a fresh dignity. On her part, Madame, dressed in her robes of ceremony, awaited, in the interior balcony, the entrance of her nephew. All the windows of the old castle, so deserted and dismal on ordinary days, were resplendent with ladies and lights.

It was, then, to the sound of drums, trumpets, and *vivats*, that the young king crossed the threshold of that castle in which, seventy-two years before, Henry III. had called in the aid of assassination and treachery to keep upon his head and in his house a crown which was already slipping from his brow to fall into another family.

All eyes, after having admired the young king, so handsome and so agreeable, sought for that other king of France, — a king very unlike the former, and so old, so pale, so bent, that people called him the Cardinal Mazarin.

Digitized by Google

Louis was at this time endowed with all the natural gifts which make the perfect gentleman. His eye was brilliant, mild, and of a clear azure blue; but the most skilful physiognomists, those divers into the soul, on fixing their looks upon it, — if it had been possible for a subject to sustain the glance of the king, — the most skilful physiognomists, we say, would never have been able to fathom the depths of that abyss of mildness. It was with the eyes of the king as with the immense depth of the azure heavens, or with those depths, more terrific and almost as sublime, which the Mediterranean reveals under the keels of its ships in a clear summer day, — a gigantic mirror in which heaven delights to reflect sometimes its stars, sometimes its storms.

The king was short of stature, — he was scarcely five feet two inches; but his youth extenuated this defect, set off likewise by great nobleness in all his movements and by considerable address in all bodily exercises.

Certainly he was already quite a king, and it was a great thing to be a king in that period of traditional devotedness and respect; but as up to that time he had been but seldom and always but poorly shown to the people, since they to whom he was shown saw him by the side of his mother, a tall woman, and Monsieur the Cardinal, a man of fine presence, many found him so little of a king as to say, "Why, the king is not so much of a man as Monsieur the Cardinal!"

Whatever may be thought of these physical observations, which were principally made in the capital, the young king was welcomed as a god by the inhabitants of Blois, and almost like a king by his uncle and aunt, Monsieur and Madame, the inhabitants of the castle.

It must, however, be allowed that when he saw in the hall of reception chairs of equal height placed for him-

Digitized by Google

self, his mother, the cardinal, and his uncle and aunt, — an arrangement artfully concealed by the semicircular form of the assembly, — Louis XIV. became red with anger, and looked around him to ascertain, by the countenances of those that were present, if this humiliation had been intentionally devised. But as he saw nothing upon the impassive visage of the cardinal, nothing on that of his mother, nothing on those of the assembly, he resigned himself and sat down, taking care to be seated before anybody else.

The gentlemen and ladies were presented to their Majesties and Monsieur the Cardinal.

The king remarked that his mother and he scarcely knew the names of any of the persons who were presented to them; while the cardinal, on the contrary, never failed, with an admirable memory and presence of mind, to talk to every one about his estates, his ancestors, or his children, some of whom he named, — which enchanted those worthy country gentlemen, and confirmed them in the idea that he alone is truly king who knows his subjects, for the same reason that the sun has no rival, because the sun alone warms and gives light.

The study of the young king, which had begun a long time before without anybody suspecting it, was continued then; and he looked around him attentively, to endeavor to make out something in the physiognomies which had at first appeared the most insignificant and trivial.

A collation was served. The king, without daring to call upon the hospitality of his uncle, had waited for it impatiently. This time, therefore, he had all the honors due, if not to his rank, at least to his appetite.

As to the cardinal, he contented himself with touching with his withered lips a *bouillon*, served in a gold cup.

Digitized by Google

The all-powerful minister, who had taken her regency from the queen and his royalty from the king, had not been able to take from Nature a good stomach.

Anne of Austria, already suffering from the cancer which six or eight years after caused her death, ate very little more than the cardinal.

As to Monsieur, already puffed up with the great event which had taken place in his provincial life, he ate nothing whatever.

Madame alone, like a true Lorrainer, kept pace with his Majesty; so that Louis XIV., who, without this partner, might have eaten nearly alone, was at first much pleased with his aunt, and afterwards with M. de Saint-Remy, her *maître d'hôtel*, who had really distinguished himself.

The collation over, at a sign of approbation from M. de Mazarin, the king arose, and, at the invitation of his aunt, walked about among the ranks of the assembly.

The ladies then observed — there are certain things for which women are as good observers at Blois as at Paris — the ladies then observed that Louis XIV. had a prompt and bold look, which premised a distinguished appreciator of beauty. The men, on their part, observed that the prince was proud and haughty, — that he loved to look down those who fixed their eyes upon him too long or too earnestly, which gave presage of a master.

Louis XIV. had accomplished about a third of his review, when his ears were struck with a word which his Eminence pronounced while conversing with Monsieur.

This word was the name of a woman.

Scarcely had Louis XIV. heard this word than he heard, or rather listened to, nothing else; and neglecting the arc of the circle which awaited his visit, his object

Digitized by Google

seemed to be to come as quickly as possible to the extremity of the curve.

Monsieur, like a good courtier, was inquiring of Monsieur the Cardinal after the health of his nieces, — for, five or six years before, three nieces to the cardinal had arrived from Italy; they were Mesdemoiselles Hortense, Olympe, and Marie de Mancini. Monsieur, then, inquired of the cardinal concerning the health of his nieces; he regretted, he said, not having the pleasure of receiving them at the same time with their uncle; they must certainly have grown in stature, beauty, and grace, as they had promised to do the last time Monsieur had seen them.

What had first struck the king was a certain contrast in the voices of the two interlocutors. The voice of Monsieur was calm and natural while he spoke thus, while that of M. de Mazarin in reply jumped by a note and a half above his ordinary tone. It might have been said that he wished that voice to strike, at the end of the salon, an ear that was receding too far.

"Monseigneur," replied he, "Mesdemoiselles de Mazarin have still to finish their education; they have duties to fulfil, and a position to make. An abode in a young and brilliant court tends to frivolity."

Louis, at this last sentence, smiled sadly. The court was young, it was true, but the avarice of the cardinal had taken good care that it should not be brilliant.

"You have, nevertheless, no intention," replied Monsieur, "to cloister them or make them *bourgeoises?*"

"Not at all," replied the cardinal, forcing his Italian pronunciation in such a manner that, from being soft and velvety, it became sharp and vibrating, — "not at all; I have a full and fixed intention to marry them, and that as well as I shall be able."

Digitized by Google

"Parties will not be wanting, Monsieur the Cardinal," replied Monsieur, with a *bonhommie* worthy of one tradesman congratulating another.

"I hope not, Monseigneur; and the more confidently since God has been pleased to give them grace, intelligence, and beauty."

During this conversation Louis XIV., conducted by Madame, accomplished, as we have described, the circle of presentations.

"Mademoiselle Arnoux," said the princess, presenting to his Majesty a fat, fair girl of two-and-twenty, who at a village *fête* might have been taken for a peasant in Sunday finery, — "the daughter of my music-mistress."

The king smiled. Madame had never been able to extract four correct notes from either viol or harpsichord.

"Mademoiselle Aure de Montalais," continued Madame; "a young lady of rank, and my good attendant."

This time it was not the king that smiled; it was the young lady presented, because, for the first time in her life, she heard given to her by Madame, who generally showed no tendency to spoil her, such an honorable qualification.

Our old acquaintance Montalais, therefore, made his Majesty a profound courtesy, the more respectful from the necessity she was under of concealing certain contractions of her laughing lips, which the king might not have attributed to their real cause.

It was just at this moment that the king caught the word which startled him.

"And the name of the third?" asked Monsieur.

"Marie, Monseigneur," replied the cardinal.

There was doubtless some magical influence in that word; for, as we have said, the king started at hearing it, and drew Madame towards the middle of the circle, as

Digitized by Google

if he wished to put some confidential question to her, but, in reality, for the sake of getting nearer to the cardinal.

"Madame my aunt," said he, laughing, and in a suppressed voice, "my geography master did not teach me that Blois was at such an immense distance from Paris."

"What do you mean, Nephew?" asked Madame.

"Why, because it would appear that it requires several years for fashions to travel the distance! — Look at those young ladies!"

"Well; I know them all."

"Some of them are pretty."

"Don't say that too loud, Monsieur my nephew; you will drive them wild."

"Stop a bit, stop a bit, dear aunt!" said the king, smiling; "for the second part of my sentence will serve as a corrective to the first. Well, my dear aunt, some of them appear old and others ugly, thanks to their ten-year-old fashions."

"But, Sire, Blois is only five days' journey from Paris."

"Yes, that is it," said the king; "two years behind for each day."

"Indeed! do you really think so? Well, that is strange! It never struck me."

"Now, look, Aunt," said Louis XIV., drawing still nearer to Mazarin, under the pretext of gaining a better point of view, "look at that simple white dress by the side of those antiquated specimens of finery and those pretentious coiffures. She is probably one of my mother's maids of honor, though I don't know her. See what an artless figure, what gracious manners! Well, now, that is a woman; all the rest are only clothes."

"Ah! ah! my dear nephew!" replied Madame, laughing; "permit me to tell you that your divinatory science

Digitized by Google

is at fault for once. The young lady you honor with your praise is not a Parisian, but a Blaisoise."

"Oh, Aunt!" replied the king, with a look of doubt.

"Come here, Louise," said Madame.

And the fair girl, already known to you under that name, approached them, timid and blushing, and almost bent beneath the royal glance.

"Mademoiselle Louise Françoise de la Beaume Leblanc, daughter of the Marquis de la Vallière," said Madame, ceremoniously.

The young girl bowed with so much grace, mingled with the profound timidity inspired by the presence of the king, that the latter lost, while looking at her, a few words of the conversation of Monsieur and the cardinal.

"Daughter-in-law," continued Madame, "of M. de Saint-Remy, my *maître d'hôtel*, who presided over the confection of that excellent *daube truffée* which your Majesty seemed so much to appreciate."

No grace, no youth, no beauty, could stand out against such a presentation. The king smiled. Whether the words of Madame were a pleasantry, or uttered in all innocence, they proved the pitiless immolation of everything that Louis had found charming or poetic in the young girl. Mademoiselle de la Vallière, for Madame, and by rebound for the king, was, for a moment, no more than the daughter of a man of a superior talent over *dindes truffées*.

But princes are thus constituted. The gods, too, were just like this in Olympus. Diana and Venus, no doubt, abused the beautiful Alcmena and poor Io, when they descended, for distraction's sake, to speak, amid nectar and ambrosia, of mortal beauties at the table of Jupiter.

Fortunately, Louise was so bent in her reverential salute that she did not catch either Madame's words or

Digitized by Google

the king's smile. In fact, if the poor child, who had so much good taste as alone to have chosen to dress herself in white amidst all her companions, — if that dove's heart, so easily accessible to painful emotions, had been touched by the cruel words of Madame or the egotistical cold smile of the king, it would have annihilated her.

And Montalais herself, the girl of ingenious ideas, would not have attempted to recall her to life; for ridicule kills beauty even.

But fortunately, as we have said, Louise, whose ears were buzzing, and whose eyes were veiled by timidity, — Louise saw nothing and heard nothing; and the king, who had his attention still directed to the conversation of the cardinal and his uncle, hastened to return to them.

He came up just at the moment Mazarin terminated by saying: "Marie, as well as her sisters, has just set off for Brouage. I make them follow the bank of the Loire opposite to that along which we have travelled; and if I calculate their progress correctly, according to the orders I have given, they will to-morrow be opposite Blois."

These words were pronounced with that tact — that measure, that distinctness of tone, of intention and reach — which made Signor Giulio Mazarini the first comedian in the world.

It resulted that they went straight to the heart of Louis XIV., and that the cardinal, on turning round at the simple noise of the approaching footsteps of his Majesty, saw the immediate effect of them upon the countenance of his pupil, — an effect betrayed to the keen eyes of his Eminence by a slight increase of color. But what was the ventilating of such a secret to him whose craft had for twenty years deceived all the diplomatists of Europe?

From the moment the young king heard these last

Digitized by Google

words, he appeared as if he had received a poisoned arrow in his heart. He could not remain quiet in one place, but cast around an uncertain, dead, and aimless look over the assembly. He with his eyes interrogated his mother more than twenty times; but she, given up to the pleasure of conversing with her sister-in-law, and likewise constrained by the glance of Mazarin, did not appear to comprehend any of the supplications conveyed by the looks of her son.

From this moment, music, lights, flowers, beauties, all became odious and insipid to Louis XIV. After he had a hundred times bitten his lips, stretched his legs and his arms like a well-bred child who, without daring to gape, exhausts all the modes of evincing his weariness, without having uselessly again implored his mother and the minister, he turned a despairing look towards the door, — that is to say, towards liberty.

At this door, leaning against the embrasure, he saw, standing out strongly, a figure with a brown and lofty countenance, an aquiline nose, a stern but brilliant eye, gray and long hair, a black mustache, — the true type of military beauty, — whose gorget, more sparkling than a mirror, broke all the reflected lights which concentrated upon it, and sent them back in flashes. This officer wore his gray hat with its long red plume upon his head, — a proof that he was called there by duty, and not by pleasure. If he had been brought thither by pleasure, if he had been a courtier instead of a soldier, — as pleasure must always be paid for at some price, — he would have held his hat in his hand.

What proved still better that this officer was upon duty, and was accomplishing a task to which he was accustomed, was that he watched, with folded arms, remarkable indifference, and supreme apathy, the joys

Digitized by Google

and ennuis of this *fête*. Above all, he appeared, — like a philosopher, and all old soldiers are philosophers, — he appeared, above all, to comprehend the ennuis infinitely better than the joys; but in the one he took his part, knowing very well how to do without the other.

Now, he was leaning, as we have said, against the carved door-frame when the melancholy, weary eyes of the king by chance met his.

It was not the first time, as it appeared, that the eyes of the officer had met those eyes, and he was perfectly acquainted with the expression of them; for as soon as he had cast his own look upon the countenance of Louis XIV., and had read by it what was passing in his heart, — that is to say, all the ennui that oppressed him, all the timid desire to go out which agitated him, — he perceived he must render the king a service without his commanding it, almost in spite of himself. Boldly, therefore, as if he had given the word of command to cavalry in battle, "On the king's service!" cried he, in a clear, sonorous voice.

At these words, which produced the effect of a peal of thunder, prevailing over the orchestra, the singing, and the buzz of the promenaders, the cardinal and the queen-mother looked at the king with surprise.

Louis XIV., pale but resolved, supported as he was by that intuition of his own thought which he had found in the mind of the officer of Musketeers, and which he had just manifested by the order given, arose from his chair, and took a step towards the door.

"Are you going, my son?" said the queen, while Mazarin satisfied himself with interrogating by a look which might have appeared mild if it had not been so piercing.

Digitized by Google

"Yes, Madame," replied the king; "I am fatigued, and, besides, wish to write this evening."

A smile stole over the lips of the minister, who appeared, by a bend of the head, to give the king permission.

Monsieur and Madame hastened to give orders to the officers who presented themselves.

The king bowed, crossed the hall, and gained the door, where a hedge of twenty musketeers awaited him. At the extremity of this hedge stood the officer, impassible, with his drawn sword in his hand. The king passed, and all the crowd stood on tip-toe to have one more look at him.

Ten musketeers, opening the crowd of the antechambers and the steps, made way for his Majesty. The other ten surrounded the king and Monsieur, who had insisted upon accompanying his Majesty. The domestics walked behind. This little *cortége* escorted the king to the chamber destined for him. The appartement was the same that had been occupied by Henry III. during his sojourn in the States.

Monsieur had given his orders. The musketeers, led by their officer, took possession of the little passage by which one wing of the castle communicates with the other. The beginning of this passage was a small, square antechamber, dark even in the finest days. Monsieur stopped Louis XIV.

"You are passing now, Sire," said he, "the very spot where the Duc de Guise received the first stab of the poniard."

The king was ignorant of all historical matters; he had heard of the fact, but he knew nothing of the localities or the details.

"Ah!" said he, with a shudder.

Digitized by Google

And he stopped. The rest, both behind him and before him, stopped likewise.

"The duke, Sire," continued Gaston, "was nearly where I stand; he was walking in the same direction as your Majesty; M. de Lorgnes was exactly where your lieutenant of Musketeers is; M. de Saint-Maline and his Majesty's Ordinaries were behind him and around him. It was here that he was struck."

The king turned towards his officer, and saw something like a cloud pass over his martial and daring countenance.

"Yes, from behind!" murmured the lieutenant, with a gesture of supreme disdain; and he endeavored to resume the march, as if ill at ease at being between walls formerly defiled by treachery.

But the king, who appeared to wish to be informed, was disposed to give another look at this dismal spot.

Gaston perceived his nephew's desire.

"Look, Sire!" said he, taking a flambeau from the hands of M. de Saint-Remy; "this is where he fell. There was a bed there, the curtains of which he tore with catching at them."

"Why does the floor seem hollowed out at this spot?" asked Louis.

"Because it was here the blood flowed," replied Gaston. "The blood penetrated deeply into the oak, and it was only by cutting it out that they succeeded in making it disappear; and even then," added Gaston, pointing the flambeau to the spot, — "even then this red stain resisted all the attempts made to destroy it."

Louis XIV. raised his head. Perhaps he was thinking of that bloody trace which had once been shown him at the Louvre, and which, as a pendant to that of Blois, had been made there one day by the king his father with the blood of Concini.

Digitized by Google

"Let us go on," said he.

The march was resumed promptly; for emotion, no doubt, had given to the voice of the young prince a tone of command which was not customary with him. When arrived at the appartement destined for the king, which communicated not only with the little passage we have passed through, but further with the great staircase leading to the court, —

"Will your Majesty," said Gaston, "condescend to occupy this appartement, all unworthy as it is to receive you?"

"Uncle," replied the young king, "I render you my thanks for your cordial hospitality."

Gaston bowed to his nephew, who embraced him, and then went out.

Of the twenty musketeers who had accompanied the king, ten reconducted Monsieur to the reception-rooms, which were not yet empty, notwithstanding the king had retired.

The ten others were posted by their officer, who himself explored, in five minutes, all the localities, with that cold and certain glance which not even habit gives unless that glance belong to genius. Then, when all were placed, he chose as his headquarters the antechamber, in which he found a large *fauteuil*, a lamp, some wine, some water, and some dry bread. He revived the light, drank half a glass of wine, curled his lip with a smile full of expression, installed himself in his large arm-chair, and made preparations for sleeping.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

IN WHICH THE UNKNOWN OF THE HOSTELRY OF THE MEDICI LOSES HIS INCOGNITO.

THIS officer, who was sleeping, or preparing to sleep, was, notwithstanding his careless air, charged with a serious responsibility.

Lieutenant of the king's Musketeers, he commanded all the company which came from Paris, and that company consisted of a hundred and twenty men; but, with the exception of the twenty of whom we have spoken, the other hundred were engaged in guarding the queen-mother, and more particularly the cardinal.

Monsignor Giulio Mazarini economized the travelling expenses of his guards; he consequently used the king's, and that largely, since he took fifty of them for himself, — a peculiarity which would not have failed to strike any one unacquainted with the usages of that court.

What would to a stranger still further have appeared, if not inconvenient, at least extraordinary, was that the side of the castle destined for Monsieur the Cardinal was brilliant, light, and cheerful. The musketeers there mounted guard before every door, and allowed no one to enter except the couriers, who, even while he was travelling, followed the cardinal for the carrying on of his correspondence.

Twenty men were on duty with the queen-mother; thirty rested, in order to relieve their companions the next day.

Digitized by Google

On the king's side, on the contrary, were darkness, silence, and solitude. When once the doors were closed, there was no longer an appearance of royalty. All the servitors had by degrees retired. Monsieur the Prince had sent to know if his Majesty required his attendance; and on the customary "No" of the lieutenant of Musketeers, who was habituated to the question and the reply, all prepared to sink into the arms of sleep, as if in the dwelling of a good citizen.

And yet it was possible to hear from the side of the house occupied by the young king the music of the banquet, and to see the windows of the great hall richly illuminated.

Ten minutes after his installation in his appartement, Louis XIV. had been able to learn, by a movement much more distinguished than that which marked his own departure, the departure of the cardinal, who, in his turn, sought his bedroom, accompanied by a large escort of ladies and gentlemen.

Besides, to perceive this movement, he had nothing to do but to look out at his window, the shutters of which had not been closed.

His Eminence crossed the court, conducted by Monsieur, who himself held a flambeau; then followed the queen-mother, to whom Madame familiarly gave her arm; and both walked chatting away like two old friends.

Behind these two couples filed nobles, ladies, pages, and officers; flambeaux gleamed over the whole court, like the moving reflections of a conflagration. Then the noise of steps and voices became lost in the upper floors of the castle.

No one was then thinking of the king, who, leaning on his elbow at the window, had sadly seen all that light pass away, and heard that noise die off, — no, not one, if

Digitized by Google

it was not that unknown of the hostelry of the Medici, whom we have seen go out enveloped in his cloak.

He had come straight up to the castle, and had, with his melancholy countenance, wandered round and round the palace, from which the people had not yet departed; and finding that no one guarded the great entrance, or the porch, seeing that the soldiers of Monsieur were fraternizing with the royal soldiers, — that is to say, swallowing Beaugency at discretion, or rather indiscretion — the unknown penetrated through the crowd, then ascended to the court, and came to the landing of the staircase leading to the cardinal's apartment.

What, according to all probability, induced him to direct his steps that way, was the splendor of the flambeaux, and the busy air of the pages and domestics. But he was stopped short by a presented musket and the cry of the sentinel.

"Where are you going, my friend?" asked the soldier.

"I am going to the king's appartement," replied the unknown, haughtily but tranquilly.

The soldier called one of his Eminence's officers, who, in the tone in which a youth in office directs a solicitor to a minister, let fall these words: "The other staircase, in front." And the officer without further notice of the unknown, resumed his interrupted conversation.

The stranger, without reply, directed his steps towards the staircase pointed out to him. On this side no more noise, no more flambeaux: obscurity, through which a sentinel glided like a shadow; silence, which permitted him to hear the sound of his own footsteps, accompanied with the jingling of his spurs upon the stone slabs.

This guard was one of the twenty musketeers appointed for attendance upon the king, and he mounted guard with the stiffness and consciousness of a statue.

Digitized by Google

"Who goes there?" said the guard.

"A friend," replied the unknown.

"What do you want?"

"To speak to the king."

"Do you, my dear Monsieur? That can hardly be."

"Why not?"

"Because the king has gone to bed."

"Gone to bed already?"

"Yes."

"No matter; I must speak to him."

"And I tell you that is impossible."

"And yet—"

"Go back!"

"Do you require the word?"

"I have no account to render to you. Stand back!"

And this time the soldier accompanied his word with a threatening gesture; but the unknown stirred no more than if his feet had taken root.

"Monsieur the musketeer," said he, "are you a gentleman?"

"I have that honor."

"Very well! I also am one; and between gentlemen some consideration ought to be observed."

The soldier lowered his arms, overcome by the dignity with which these words were pronounced.

"Speak, Monsieur," said he; "and if you ask me anything in my power—"

"Thank you. You have an officer, have you not?"

"Our lieutenant? Yes, Monsieur."

"Well, I wish to speak to him."

"Oh, that's a different thing. Come up, Monsieur."

The unknown saluted the soldier in a lofty fashion, and ascended the staircase; while the cry, "Lieutenant, a

Digitized by Google

visit!" transmitted from sentinel to sentinel, preceded the unknown, and disturbed the slumbers of the officer.

Dragging on his boot, rubbing his eyes, and hooking his cloak, the lieutenant made three steps towards the stranger.

"What can I do to serve you, Monsieur?" asked he.

"You are the officer on duty, lieutenant of the Musketeers, are you?"

"I have that honor," replied the officer.

"Monsieur, it is absolutely necessary that I speak to the king."

The lieutenant looked attentively at the unknown; and in that look, although so brief, he saw all he wished to see, — that is to say, a person of high distinction in an ordinary dress.

"I do not suppose you to be mad," replied he; "and yet you seem to me to be in a condition to know, Monsieur, that people do not enter a king's apartments in this manner without his consent."

"He will consent."

"Monsieur, permit me to doubt that. The king has retired this quarter of an hour; he must be now undressing. Besides, the word is given."

"When he knows who I am, he will recall the word."

The officer was more and more surprised, more and more subdued.

"If I consent to announce you, may I at least know whom to announce, Monsieur?"

"You will announce his Majesty Charles II., King of England, Scotland, and Ireland."

The officer uttered a cry of astonishment, drew back, and there might be seen upon his pallid countenance one of the most poignant emotions that ever an energetic man endeavored to drive back to his heart.

Digitized by Google

"Oh yes, Sire; in fact," said he, "I ought to have recognized you."

"You have seen my portrait, then?"

"No, Sire."

"Or else you have seen me formerly at court, before I was driven from France?"

"No, Sire, it is not even that."

"How, then, could you have recognized me, if you have never seen my portrait or my person?"

"Sire, I saw his Majesty your father at a terrible moment."

"The day —"

"Yes."

A dark cloud passed over the brow of the prince; then, dashing his hand across it, "Do you still see any difficulty in announcing me?" said he.

"Sire, pardon me," replied the officer, "but I could not imagine a king under so simple an exterior; and yet I had the honor to tell your Majesty just now that I had seen Charles I. — But pardon me, Monsieur; I will go and inform the king."

But returning after going a few steps, "Your Majesty is desirous, without doubt, that this interview should be a secret?" said he.

"I do not require it; but if it were possible to preserve it —"

"It is possible, Sire, for I can dispense with informing the first gentleman on duty; but, for that, your Majesty must please to consent to give up your sword."

"True, true; I had forgotten that no one armed is permitted to enter the chamber of a king of France."

"Your Majesty will form an exception, if you wish it; but then I shall avoid my responsibility by informing the king's attendant."

Digitized by Google

"Here is my sword, Monsieur. Will you now please to announce me to his Majesty?"

"Instantly, Sire." And the officer immediately went and knocked at the door of communication, which the valet opened to him.

"His Majesty the King of England!" said the officer.

"His Majesty the King of England!" replied his *valet de chambre.*

At these words a gentleman opened the folding-doors of the king's apartment, and Louis XIV. was seen, without hat or sword, and his doublet open, advancing with signs of the greatest surprise.

"You, my brother, — you at Blois!" cried Louis XIV., dismissing with a gesture both the gentleman and the *valet de chambre,* who passed out into the next apartment.

"Sire," replied Charles II., "I was going to Paris, in the hope of seeing your Majesty, when report informed me of your approaching arrival in this city. I therefore prolonged my abode here, having something very particular to communicate to you."

"Will this closet suit you, my brother?"

"Perfectly well, Sire; for I think no one can hear us here."

"I have dismissed my gentleman and my watcher; they are in the next chamber. There, behind that partition, is an unoccupied closet, looking into the antechamber, and in that antechamber you found nobody but a solitary officer, did you?"

"No, Sire."

"Well, then, speak, my brother; I listen to you."

"Sire, I commence, and entreat your Majesty to have pity on the misfortunes of our house."

The King of France colored, and drew his chair closer to that of the King of England.

Digitized by Google

"Sire," said Charles II., "I have no need to ask if your Majesty is acquainted with the details of my deplorable history."

Louis XIV. blushed this time more strongly than before; then, stretching forth his hand to that of the King of England, "My brother," said he, "I am ashamed to say so, but the cardinal scarcely ever speaks of political affairs before me. Still more, formerly I used to get Laporte, my *valet de chambre*, to read historical subjects to me; but he put a stop to these readings, and took away Laporte from me. So that I beg my brother Charles to tell me all those matters as to a man who knows nothing."

"Well, Sire, I think that by taking things from the beginning I shall have a better chance of touching the heart of your Majesty."

"Speak on, my brother, speak on."

"You know, Sire, that, being called in 1650 to Edinburgh, during Cromwell's expedition into Ireland, I was crowned at Scone. A year after, wounded in one of the provinces he had usurped, Cromwell returned upon us. To meet him was my object; to leave Scotland was my wish."

"And yet," interrupted the young king, "Scotland is almost your native country, is it not, my brother?"

"Yes; but the Scots were cruel compatriots for me, Sire: they had forced me to forsake the religion of my fathers; they had hung Lord Montrose, the most devoted of my servants, because he was not a Covenanter; and as the poor martyr, to whom they had offered a favor when dying, had asked that his body might be cut into as many pieces as there are cities in Scotland, in order that evidence of his fidelity might be met with everywhere, I could not leave one city, or go into another, without passing under some fragments of a body which had acted, fought, and breathed for me.

Digitized by Google

"By a bold march I passed through Cromwell's army, and entered England. The Protector set out in pursuit of this strange flight, which had a crown for its object. If I had been able to reach London before him, without doubt the prize of the race would have been mine; but he overtook me at Worcester.

"The genius of England was no longer with us, but with him. On the 3d of September, 1651, Sire, — the anniversary of the other battle of Dunbar, so fatal to the Scots, — I was conquered. Two thousand men fell around me before I thought of retreating a step. At length I was obliged to fly.

"From that moment my history became a romance. Pursued with persistent inveteracy, I cut off my hair, I disguised myself as a woodman. One day spent amidst the branches of an oak gave to that tree the name of the royal oak, which it bears to this day. My adventures in the county of Stafford, whence I escaped with the daughter of my host on a pillion behind me, still fill the tales of the country firesides, and would furnish matter for ballads. I will some day write all this, Sire, for the instruction of my brother kings.

"I will first tell how, on arriving at the residence of Mr. Norton, I met with a court chaplain, who was looking on at a party playing at skittles, and an old servant who named me, bursting into tears, and who was as near and as certainly killing me by his fidelity as another might have been by treachery. Then I will tell of my terrors — yes, Sire, of my terrors — when, at the house of Colonel Windham, a farrier who came to shoe our horses declared they had been shod in the north."

"How strange!" murmured Louis XIV. "I never heard anything of all that; I was only told of your embarkation at Brighthelmstone and your landing in Normandy."

Digitized by Google

"Oh!" exclaimed Charles, "if Heaven permits kings to be thus ignorant of the histories of each other, how can they render assistance to their brothers who need it?"

"But tell me," continued Louis XIV., "how, after being so roughly received in England, you can still hope for anything from that unhappy country and that rebellious people?"

"Oh, Sire! since the battle of Worcester everything is changed there. Cromwell is dead, after having signed a treaty with France, in which his name was placed above yours. He died on the 3d of September, 1658, a fresh anniversary of the battles of Dunbar and Worcester."

"His son has succeeded him."

"But certain men have a family, Sire, and no heir. The inheritance of Oliver was too heavy for Richard, — Richard, who was neither a Republican nor a Royalist; Richard, who allowed his guards to eat his dinner and his generals to govern the Republic. Richard abdicated the protectorate on the 22d of April, 1659, more than a year ago, Sire.

"Since that time England has been nothing but a gaming-house, in which the players throw dice for the crown of my father. The two most eager players are Lambert and Monk. Well, Sire, I, in my turn, wish to take part in this game, where the stakes are thrown upon my royal mantle. Sire, it only requires a million to corrupt one of these players and make an ally of him, or two hundred of your gentlemen to drive them out of my palace at Whitehall, as Jesus drove the money-changers from the temple."

"You come, then," replied Louis XIV., "to ask me —"

"For your assistance, — that is to say, not only for that which kings owe to each other, but that which simple Christians owe to each other, — your assistance, Sire,

Digitized by Google

either in money or men. Your assistance, Sire, and within a month, whether I oppose Lambert to Monk, or Monk to Lambert, I shall have re-conquered my paternal inheritance, without having cost my country a guinea, or my subjects a drop of blood; for they are now all drunk with revolutions, protectorates, and republics, and ask nothing better than to fall staggering to sleep in the arms of royalty. Your assistance, Sire, and I shall owe you more than I owe my father, — my poor father, who bought at so dear a rate the ruin of our house! You may judge, Sire, whether I am unhappy, whether I am in despair, for I accuse my own father!"

And the blood mounted to the pale face of Charles II., who remained for an instant with his head between his hands, and as if blinded by that blood which appeared to revolt against the filial blasphemy.

The young king was not less affected than his elder brother; he threw himself about in his *fauteuil*, and could not find a single word of reply.

Charles II., to whom ten years in age gave a superior strength to master his emotions, recovered his speech the first.

"Sire," said he, "your reply? I wait for it as a criminal waits for his sentence. Must I die?"

"My brother," replied the French prince, "you ask me for a million, — me, who was never possessed of a quarter of that sum! I possess nothing. I am no more king of France than you are king of England. I am a name, a cipher dressed in *fleur-de-lised* velvet, — that is all. I am upon a visible throne; that is my only advantage over your Majesty. I have nothing; I can do nothing."

"Can it be so?" exclaimed Charles II.

"My brother," said Louis, sinking his voice, "I have undergone miseries with which my poorest gentlemen are

Digitized by Google

unacquainted. If my poor Laporte were here, he would tell you that I have slept in ragged sheets, through the holes of which my legs have passed; he would tell you that afterwards, when I asked for carriages, they brought me conveyances half destroyed by the rats of the coach-houses; he would tell you that when I asked for my dinner, the servants went to the cardinal's kitchen to inquire if there were anything for the king to eat. And look! to-day, this very day even, when I am twenty-two years of age, — to-day, when I have attained the grade of the majority of kings, — to-day, when I ought to have the key of the treasury, the direction of policy, the supremacy in peace and war, — cast your eyes around me, see how I am left! Look at this abandonment, this disdain, this silence! While yonder, — look yonder! View the bustle, the lights, the homage! There! — there you see the real king of France, my brother!"

"In the cardinal's apartments?"

"Yes, in the cardinal's apartments."

"Then I am condemned, Sire?"

Louis XIV. made no reply.

"Condemned is the word; for I will never solicit him who left my mother and sister to die with cold and hunger — the daughter and granddaughter of Henry IV. — if M. de Retz and the Parliament had not sent them wood and bread."

"To die?" murmured Louis XIV.

"Well!" continued the King of England, "poor Charles II., grandson of Henry IV., as you are, Sire, having neither Parliament nor Cardinal de Retz to apply to, will die of hunger, as his mother and sister had nearly done."

Louis knitted his brow, and twisted violently the lace of his ruffles.

This prostration, this immobility, serving as a mark to

Digitized by Google

an emotion so visible, struck Charles II., and he took the young man's hand.

"Thanks," said he, "my brother! You pity me, and that is all I can require of you in your present situation."

"Sire," said Louis XIV., with a sudden impulse, and raising his head, "it is a million you require, or two hundred gentlemen, I think you say?"

"Sire, a million would be quite sufficient."

"That is very little."

"Offered to a single man, it is a great deal. Convictions have been purchased at a much lower price; and I should have to deal only with venalities."

"Two hundred gentlemen! Reflect! — that is little more than a single company."

"Sire, there is in our family a tradition that four men, four French gentlemen, devoted to my father, were near saving my father, though condemned by a parliament, guarded by an army, and surrounded by a nation."

"Then, if I can procure you a million, or two hundred gentlemen, you will be satisfied; and you will consider me your well-affectioned brother?"

"I shall consider you as my savior; and if I recover the throne of my father, England will be, as long as I reign at least, a sister to France, as you will have been a brother to me."

"Well, my brother," said Louis, rising, "what you hesitate to ask for, I will myself demand; that which I have never done on my own account, I will do on yours. I will go and find the King of France — the other — the rich, the powerful one, I mean. I will myself solicit this million, or these two hundred gentlemen; and — we will see."

"Oh!" cried Charles, "you are a noble friend, Sire — a heart created by God! You save me, my brother;

Digitized by Google

and if you should ever stand in need of the life you restore me, demand it."

"Silence, my brother, — silence!" said Louis, in a suppressed voice. "Take care that no one hears you! We have not obtained our end yet. To ask money of Mazarin, — that is worse than traversing the enchanted forest, each tree of which enclosed a demon. It is more than setting out to conquer a world."

"But yet, Sire, when you ask it —"

"I have already told you that I never asked," replied Louis, with a haughtiness that made the King of England turn pale.

And as the latter, like a wounded man, made a retreating movement, "Pardon me, my brother," replied he. "I have neither a mother nor a sister who is suffering. My throne is hard and naked, but I am firmly seated on my throne. Pardon me that expression, my brother; it was that of an egotist. I will redeem it, therefore, by a sacrifice, — I will go to Monsieur the Cardinal. Wait for me, if you please, — I will return."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

THE ARITHMETIC OF M. DE MAZARIN.

WHILE the king was directing his course rapidly towards the wing of the castle occupied by the cardinal, taking nobody with him but his *valet de chambre*, the officer of Musketeers came out, breathing like a man who has for a long time been forced to hold his breath, from the little cabinet of which we have already spoken, and which the king believed to be quite unoccupied. This little cabinet had formerly been part of the chamber, from which it was only separated by a thin partition; and this partition, which was only for the eye, permitted the least indiscreet ear to hear every word spoken in the chamber.

There was no doubt, then, that this lieutenant of Musketeers had heard all that had passed in his Majesty's apartment.

Warned by the last words of the young king, he came out just in time to salute him on his passage, and to follow him with his eyes till he had disappeared in the corridor.

Then, as soon as he had disappeared, he shook his head after a fashion peculiarly his own, and in a voice which forty years' absence from Gascony had not deprived of its Gascon accent, "A melancholy service," said he, "and a melancholy master!"

These words pronounced, the lieutenant resumed his place in his *fauteuil*, stretched his legs, and closed his eyes, like a man who either sleeps or meditates.

Digitized by Google

During this short monologue and the *mise-en-scène* that had accompanied it, while the king, through the long corridors of the old castle, proceeded to the apartments of M. de Mazarin, a scene of another sort was being enacted in those apartments.

Mazarin was in bed, suffering a little from the gout. But as he was a man of order, who utilized even pain, he forced his wakefulness to be the humble servant of his labor. He had consequently ordered Bernouin, his *valet de chambre*, to bring him a little travelling-desk, so that he might write in bed. But the gout is not an adversary that allows itself to be conquered so easily; therefore at each movement he made, the pain from dull became sharp.

"Is Brienne there?" asked he of Bernouin.

"No, Monseigneur," replied the *valet de chambre;* "M. de Brienne, with your permission, has gone to bed. But if it is the wish of your Eminence, he can speedily be called."

"No; it is not worth while. Let us see, however. Cursed ciphers!"

And the cardinal began to think, counting on his fingers the while.

"Oh! ciphers, is it?" said Bernouin. "Very well! if your Eminence attempts calculations, I will promise you a pretty headache to-morrow; and with that please to remember M. Guénaud is not here."

"You are right, Bernouin. You must take Brienne's place, my friend. Indeed, I ought to have brought M. Colbert with me. That young man goes on very well, Bernouin, very well; a very orderly youth."

"I do not know," said the *valet de chambre;* "but I don't like the countenance of your young man who goes on so well."

Digitized by Google

"Well, well, Bernouin! We don't stand in need of your advice. Place yourself there; take the pen, and write."

"I am ready, Monseigneur; what am I to write?"

"There, that's the place; after the two lines already traced."

"I am there."

"Write seven hundred and sixty thousand livres."

"That is written."

"Upon Lyons —" The cardinal appeared to hesitate.

"Upon Lyons," repeated Bernouin.

"Three million nine hundred thousand livres."

"Well, Monseigneur?"

"Upon Bordeaux, seven millions."

"Seven?" repeated Bernouin.

"Yes," said the cardinal, pettishly, "seven." Then, recollecting himself, "You understand, Bernouin," added he, "that all this money is to be spent?"

"Eh! Monseigneur, whether it be to be spent or put away is of very little consequence to me, since none of these millions are mine."

"These millions are the king's; it is the king's money I am reckoning. Well, what were we saying? You always interrupt me!"

"Seven millions upon Bordeaux."

"Ah! yes; that's right. Upon Madrid, four. I give you to understand plainly whom this money belongs to, Bernouin, seeing that everybody has the stupidity to believe me rich in millions. I repel the silly idea. A minister, besides, has nothing of his own. Come, go on! General revenue, seven millions; properties, nine millions. Have you written that, Bernouin?"

"Yes, Monseigneur."

"In the funds, six hundred thousand livres; various

Digitized by Google

property, two millions. Ah! I forgot; the furniture of the different châteaux — "

"Must I put 'of the crown'?" asked Bernouin.

"No, no; it is of no use doing that, — that is understood. Have you written that, Bernouin?"

"Yes, Monseigneur."

"And the ciphers?"

"Stand straight under one another."

"Cast them up, Bernouin."

"Thirty-nine million two hundred and sixty thousand livres, Monseigneur."

"Ah!" cried the cardinal, in a tone of vexation; "there are not yet forty millions!"

Bernouin recommenced the addition.

"No, Monseigneur; there want seven hundred and forty thousand livres."

Mazarin asked for the account, and revised it carefully.

"Yes; but," said Bernouin, "thirty-nine million two hundred and sixty thousand livres make a good round sum."

"Ah, Bernouin; I wish the king had it."

"Your Eminence told me that this money was his Majesty's."

"Doubtless; as clear, as transparent as possible. These thirty-nine millions are bespoken, and much more."

Bernouin smiled after his own fashion — that is, like a man who believes no more than he is willing to believe — while preparing the cardinal's night-draught and putting his pillow to rights.

"Oh!" said Mazarin, when the valet had gone out; "not yet forty millions! I must, however, reach the sum of forty-five millions which I have determined on. But who knows whether I shall have time? I am failing, I depart, I shall never reach it! And yet, who knows that

Digitized by Google

I may not find two or three millions in the pockets of my good friends the Spaniards? They discovered Peru, those people did, and — what the devil! they must have something left."

As he was speaking thus, entirely occupied with his ciphers, and thinking no more of his gout, repelled by a preoccupation which, with the cardinal, was the most powerful of all preoccupations, Bernouin rushed into the chamber, quite in a fright.

"Well," asked the cardinal, "what is the matter now?"

"The king, Monseigneur, — the king!"

"How? — the king!" said Mazarin, quickly concealing his paper. "The king here! the king at this hour! I thought he was in bed long ago. What is the matter, then?"

Louis XIV. could hear these last words, and see the terrified gesture of the cardinal, rising up in his bed, for he entered the chamber at that moment.

"It is nothing, Monsieur the Cardinal, or at least nothing which can alarm you. It is an important communication which I wish to make to your Eminence to-night, — that is all."

Mazarin immediately thought of the marked attention which the king had given to his words concerning Mademoiselle de Mancini, and the communication appeared to him probably to refer to this source. He recovered his serenity then instantly, and assumed his most agreeable air, — a change of countenance which inspired the king with the greatest joy; and when Louis was seated, —

"Sire," said the cardinal, "I ought certainly to listen to your Majesty standing, but the violence of my complaint — "

"No ceremony between us, my dear Monsieur the Cardinal," said Louis, kindly: "I am your pupil, and not the

Digitized by Google

king, you know very well, and this evening in particular, as I come to you as a petitioner, as a solicitor, and one very humble, and desirous to be kindly received too."

Mazarin, seeing the heightened color of the king, was confirmed in his first idea, — that is to say, that love thoughts were hidden under all these fine words. This time, political cunning, keen as it was, made a mistake; this color was not caused by the bashfulness of a juvenile passion, but only by the painful reaction of the royal pride.

Like a good uncle, Mazarin felt disposed to facilitate the confidence.

"Speak, Sire," said he; "and since your Majesty is willing for an instant to forget that I am your subject and call me your master and instructor, I promise your Majesty my most devoted and tender consideration."

"Thanks, Monsieur the Cardinal," answered the king; "that which I have to ask of your Eminence has but little to do with myself."

"So much the worse!" replied the cardinal; "so much the worse, Sire! I should wish your Majesty to ask of me something of importance, even a sacrifice; but whatever it may be that you ask me, I am ready to set your heart at rest by granting it, my dear Sire."

"Well, this is what brings me here," said the king, with a beating of the heart that had no equal except the beating of the heart of the minister: "I have just received a visit from my brother the King of England."

Mazarin bounded in his bed as if he had been brought in contact with a Leyden jar or a voltaic pile, at the same time that a surprise, or rather a manifest disappointment, inflamed his features with such a blaze of anger that Louis XIV., although so little of a diplomatist, saw that the minister had hoped to hear something else.

Digitized by Google

"Charles II.?" exclaimed Mazarin, with a hoarse voice and a disdainful movement of his lips. "You have received a visit from Charles II.?"

"From King Charles II.," replied Louis, according in a marked manner to the grandson of Henry IV. the title which Mazarin had forgotten to give him. "Yes, Monsieur the Cardinal, that unhappy prince has touched my heart with the relation of his misfortunes. His distress is great, Monsieur the Cardinal, and it has appeared painful to me, who have seen my own throne disputed, who have been forced in times of commotion to quit my capital, — to me, in short, who am acquainted with misfortune, — to leave a deposed and fugitive brother without assistance."

"Eh!" said the cardinal, sharply; "why had he not, as you have, a Jules Mazarin by his side? His crown would then have remained intact."

"I know all that my house owes to your Eminence," replied the king, haughtily, "and you may believe well that I, on my part, shall never forget it. It is precisely because my brother the King of England has not about him the powerful genius who has saved me, — it is for that, I say, that I wish to conciliate the aid of that same genius, and beg you to extend your arm over his head, well assured, Monsieur the Cardinal, that your hand, by touching him only, would know how to replace upon his brow the crown which fell at the foot of his father's scaffold."

"Sire," replied Mazarin, "I thank you for your good opinion with regard to myself, but we have nothing to do yonder; they are a set of madmen, who deny God, and cut off the heads of their kings. They are dangerous, observe, Sire, and filthy to the touch after having wallowed in royal blood and covenantal dirt. That policy has never suited me, — I scorn it and reject it."

Digitized by Google

"Therefore you ought to assist in establishing a better."

"What is that?"

"The restoration of Charles II., for example."

"Good heavens!" cried Mazarin, "does the poor prince flatter himself with that chimera?"

"Yes, he does," replied the young king, terrified at the difficulties of this project, which the infallible eye of his minister seemed to discover; "he only asks for a million to carry out his purpose."

"Is that all? — a little million, if you please!" said the cardinal ironically, emphasizing his Italian accent. "A little million, if you please, brother! Bah! a family of mendicants!"

"Cardinal," said Louis, raising his head, "that family of mendicants is a branch of my family."

"Are you rich enough to give millions to other people, Sire? Have you the millions?"

"Oh!" replied Louis XIV., with great pain, which he, however, by a strong effort prevented from appearing on his countenance, — "oh! yes, Monsieur the Cardinal, I am well aware I am poor; and yet the crown of France is worth a million, and to perform a good action, I would pledge my crown, if it were necessary. I could find Jews who would be willing to lend me a million."

"So, Sire, you say you want a million?" said Mazarin.

"Yes, Monsieur, I say so."

"You are mistaken, greatly mistaken, Sire; you want much more than that. — Bernouin! — You shall see, Sire, how much you really want."

"What, Cardinal!" said the king, "are you going to consult a lackey upon my affairs?"

"Bernouin!" cried the cardinal again, without appearing to remark the humiliation of the young prince.

Digitized by Google

"Come here, Bernouin, and describe the account I made you go into just now."

"Cardinal, Cardinal! did you not hear me?" said Louis, becoming pale with anger.

'Do not be angry, Sire; I deal openly with the affairs of your Majesty. Every one in France knows that; my books are as open as day. What did I tell you to do just now, Bernouin?"

"Your Eminence commanded me to cast up an account."

"You did it, did you not?"

"Yes, Monseigneur."

"To verify the amount of which his Majesty, at this moment, stands in need. Did I not tell you so? Be frank, my friend."

"Your Eminence said so."

"Well, what sum did I say I wanted?"

"Forty-five millions, I think."

"And what sum could we find, after collecting all our resources?"

"Thirty-nine million two hundred and sixty thousand francs."

"That is correct, Bernouin; that is all I wanted to know. Leave us now," said the cardinal, fixing his brilliant eye upon the young king, who sat mute with stupefaction.

"But yet —" stammered the king.

"What, do you still doubt, Sire?" said the cardinal. "Well, here is a proof of what I said."

And Mazarin drew from under his bolster the paper covered with figures, which he presented to the king, who turned away his eyes, his vexation was so profound.

"Therefore, as it is a million you want, Sire, and that million is not set down here, it is forty-six millions your Majesty stands in need of. Well, I don't think that any

Digitized by Google

Jews in the world would lend such a sum, even upon the crown of France."

The king, clenching his hands beneath his ruffles, pushed away his chair.

"So it must be, then!" said he; "my brother the King of England will die of hunger."

"Sire," replied Mazarin, in the same tone, "remember this proverb, which I give you as the expression of the soundest policy: 'Rejoice at being poor when your neighbor is poor likewise.'"

Louis meditated for a few moments, with an inquisitive glance directed to the paper, one end of which remained under the bolster.

"Then," said he, "it is impossible to comply with my demand for money, Monsieur the Cardinal, is it?"

"Absolutely, Sire."

"Remember, this will secure me a future enemy, if he succeeds in regaining his crown without my assistance."

"If your Majesty only fears that, you may be quite at ease," replied Mazarin, eagerly.

"Very well, I say no more about it," exclaimed Louis XIV.

"Have I at least convinced you, Sire?" placing his hand upon that of the king.

"Perfectly."

"If there be anything else, ask it, Sire; I shall be most happy to grant it to you, having refused this."

"Anything else, Monsieur?"

"Why, yes; am I not, body and soul, devoted to your Majesty?— Ho, there! Bernouin!— lights and guards for his Majesty! His Majesty is returning to his own chamber."

"Not yet, Monsieur; since you place your good will at my disposal, I will take advantage of it."

Digitized by Google

"For yourself, Sire?" asked the cardinal, hoping that his niece was at length about to be named.

"No, Monsieur, not for myself," replied Louis, "but still for my brother Charles."

The brow of Mazarin again became clouded, and he grumbled a few words that the king could not catch.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

MAZARIN'S POLICY.

INSTEAD of the hesitation with which he had accosted the cardinal a quarter of an hour before, there might be read in the eyes of the young king that will against which a struggle might be maintained, and which might be crushed by its own impotence, but which at least would preserve, like a wound in the depth of the heart, the remembrance of its defeat.

"This time, Monsieur the Cardinal, we have to do with a thing much more easy to be found than a million."

"Do you think so, Sire?" said Mazarin, looking at the king with that penetrating eye which was accustomed to read to the bottom of hearts.

"Yes, I think so; and when you know the object of my request —"

"And do you think I do not know it, Sire?"

"You know what remains for me to say to you?"

"Listen, Sire; these are King Charles's own words —"

"Oh, impossible!"

"Listen. 'And if that miser, that beggarly Italian,' said he —"

"Monsieur the Cardinal!"

"That is the sense, if not the words. Eh! Good heavens! I wish him no ill on that account; every one sees with his passions. He said to you: 'If that vile Italian refuses the million we ask of him, Sire, — if we are forced, for want of money, to renounce diplomacy,

Digitized by Google

well, then, we will ask him to grant us five hundred gentlemen.'"

The king started, for the cardinal was only mistaken in the number.

"Is not that it, Sire?" cried the minister, with a triumphant accent. "And then he added some fine words; he said: 'I have friends on the other side of the Channel, and these friends only want a leader and a banner. When they shall see me, when they shall behold the banner of France, they will rally round me, for they will comprehend that I have your support. The colors of the French uniform will be worth as much to me as the million M. de Mazarin will refuse us,' — for he was pretty well assured I should refuse him that million. — 'I shall conquer with these five hundred gentlemen, Sire, and all the honor will be yours.' Now, that is what he said, or to that purpose, was it not? — turning those plain words into brilliant metaphors and pompous images; for they are fine talkers, that family! The father talked, even on the scaffold."

The perspiration of shame stood upon the brow of Louis. He felt that it was inconsistent with his dignity to hear his brother thus insulted, but he did not yet know how to act with him before whom he had seen every one blench, even his mother. At last he made an effort.

"But," said he, "Monsieur the Cardinal, it is not five hundred men, it is only two hundred."

"Well, but you see I guessed what he wanted."

"I never denied, Monsieur, that you had a penetrating eye, and that was why I thought you would not refuse my brother Charles a thing so simple and so easy to grant him as what I ask of you in his name, Monsieur the Cardinal, or rather in my own."

Digitized by Google

"Sire," said Mazarin, "I have studied policy thirty years, — first with M. le Cardinal de Richelieu, and then alone. This policy has not always been over-honest, it must be allowed, but it has never been unskilful. Now, that which is proposed to your Majesty is dishonest and unskilful at the same time."

"Dishonest, Monsieur!"

"Sire, you entered into a treaty with Cromwell."

"Yes, and in that very treaty Cromwell signed his name above mine."

"Why did you sign yours so low down, Sire? Cromwell found a good place, and he took it; that was his custom. I return, then, to Cromwell. You have a treaty with him, — that is to say, with England, since when you signed that treaty Cromwell was England."

"Cromwell is dead."

"Do you think so, Sire?"

"No doubt he is, since his son Richard has succeeded him, and has abdicated."

"Yes, that is it exactly. Richard inherited on the death of his father, and England on the abdication of Richard. The treaty formed part of the inheritance, whether in the hands of Richard or in the hands of England. The treaty is, then, still as good, as valid, as ever. Why should you evade it, Sire? What is changed? Charles II. wants that to-day which we were not willing to grant him ten years ago; but that was foreseen and provided against. You are the ally of England, Sire, and not of Charles II. It was doubtless wrong, in a family point of view, to sign a treaty with a man who had cut off the head of the brother-in-law of the king your father, and to contract an alliance with a parliament which they call yonder the Rump Parliament; it was unbecoming, I acknowledge, but it was not unskilful in a political

Digitized by Google

point of view, since, thanks to that treaty, I saved your Majesty, then a minor, the trouble and danger of a foreign war, which the Fronde — you remember the Fronde, Sire?" — the young king hung down his head — "which the Fronde might have fatally complicated. And thus I prove to your Majesty, that to change our plan now, without warning our allies, would be at once unskilful and dishonest. We should make war with the aggression on our side; we should make it, deserving to have it made against us; and we should have the appearance of fearing it while provoking it, for a permission granted to five hundred men, to two hundred men, to fifty men, to ten men, is still a permission. One Frenchman, that is the nation; one uniform, that is the army. Suppose, Sire, for example, that, sooner or later, you should have war with Holland, which, sooner or later, will certainly happen; or with Spain, which will perhaps ensue if your marriage fails" (Mazarin stole a furtive glance at the king), — "and there are a thousand causes that might still make your marriage fail, — well, would you approve of England's sending to the United Provinces or to Spain a regiment, a company, a squadron even, of English gentlemen? Would you think that they kept within the limits of their treaty of alliance?"

Louis listened: it seemed so strange to him that Mazarin should invoke good faith, — he, the author of so many political tricks, called Mazarinades. "And yet," said the king, "without any manifest authorization, I cannot prevent gentlemen of my States from passing over into England, if such should be their good pleasure."

"You ought to compel them to return, Sire, or at least protest against their presence as enemies in a country allied with you."

"Well, but come, Monsieur the Cardinal, you who are

Digitized by Google

so profound a genius, try if you cannot find means to assist this poor king, without compromising ourselves."

"And that is exactly what I am not willing to do, my dear Sire," said Mazarin. "If England were to act exactly according to my wishes, she could not act better than she does; if I directed the policy of England from this place, I should not direct it otherwise. Governed as she is governed, England is an eternal nest of contention for all Europe. Holland protects Charles II., let Holland do so; they will become angry, they will fight. They are the only two maritime powers. Let them destroy each other's navy; we can construct ours with the wreck of their vessels, and shall save our money to buy nails with."

"Oh, how paltry and mean all that is you tell me, Monsieur the Cardinal!"

"Yes, but nevertheless it is true, Sire; you must confess that. There is this, still further. Suppose I admit for a moment the possibility of breaking your word and evading the treaty, — it does sometimes happen that one fails to keep his word or breaks an agreement; but that is when some great interest is at stake, or when the contract is found to be too troublesome, — well, you will authorize the engagement asked of you: France — her banner, which is the same thing — will cross the Straits and will fight; France will be conquered."

"Why so?"

"By my faith! there is a pretty general for us to fight under, — this Charles II.! Worcester gives us good proofs of that."

"But he will no longer have to deal with Cromwell, Monsieur."

"But he will have to deal with Monk, who is quite as dangerous. The brave brewer of whom we are speaking,

Digitized by Google

was a visionary; he had moments of exaltation, expansion, inflation, during which he opened like a too full cask; and from the chinks there always escaped some drops of his thoughts, and by the sample the whole of his thought was to be made out. Cromwell has thus allowed us more than ten times to penetrate into his very soul, when one would have conceived that soul to be enveloped in triple brass, as Horace has it. But Monk! — Oh, Sire, God defend you from ever having anything political to transact with Monk! It is he who has given me, in one year, all the gray hairs I have. Monk is no fanatic; unfortunately he is a politician; he does not split, he keeps close together. For ten years he has had his eyes fixed upon one object, and nobody has yet been able to ascertain what. Every morning, as Louis XI. advised, he burns his night-cap. Therefore, on the day when this plan, slowly and solitarily ripened, shall break forth, it will break forth with all the conditions of the success which always accompany an unforeseen event.

"That is Monk, Sire, of whom, perhaps, you have never heard, — of whom, perhaps, you did not know the name even, before your brother Charles II., who knows what he is, pronounced it before you. He is a wonder of depth and tenacity, the two things alone against which intelligence and ardor are blunted. Sire, I had ardor when I was young; I always had intelligence. I may safely boast of it, because I am reproached with it. I have done very well with these two qualities, since, from the son of a fisherman of Piscina, I have become first minister of the King of France; and in that quality your Majesty will perhaps acknowledge I have rendered some services to the throne of your Majesty. Well, Sire, if I had met with Monk on my way, instead of M. de Beaufort, M. de Retz, or Monsieur the Prince, — well, we should

Digitized by Google

have been ruined. If you engage yourself rashly, Sire, you will fall into the talons of this politic soldier. The casque of Monk, Sire, is an iron coffer, in the recesses of which he shuts up his thoughts, and no one has the key of it. Therefore, near him, or rather before him, I bow, Sire, for I have nothing but a velvet cap."

"What do you think Monk wishes to do, then?"

"Eh! Sire, if I knew that, I would not tell you to mistrust him, for I should be stronger than he; but with him I am afraid to guess — to guess! — you understand my word? — for if I thought I had guessed, I should stop at an idea, and, in spite of myself, should pursue that idea. Since that man has been in power yonder, I am like those damned souls in Dante, whose necks Satan has twisted, and who walk forward, looking behind them. I am travelling towards Madrid, but I never lose sight of London. To guess, with that devil of a man, is to deceive one's self, and to deceive one's self is to ruin one's self. God keep me from ever seeking to guess what he aims at; I confine myself to watching what he does, and that is quite enough. Now I believe — you observe the extent of the word *I believe?* — *I believe*, with respect to Monk, ties one to nothing — I believe that he has a strong inclination to succeed Cromwell. Your Charles II. has already caused proposals to be made to him by ten persons; he has satisfied himself with driving these ten meddlers from his presence, without saying anything to them but, 'Begone, or I will have you hung.' That man is a sepulchre! At this moment Monk is affecting devotion to the Rump Parliament; of this devotion, observe, I am not the dupe. Monk has no wish to be assassinated, — an assassination would stop him in the midst of his operations; and his work must be accomplished; — so I believe — but do not you believe what I believe, Sire: for

Digitized by Google

I say I believe from habit — I believe that Monk is keeping well with the Parliament till the day comes for his dispersing it. You are asked for swords, but they are to fight against Monk. God preserve us from fighting against Monk, Sire; for Monk would beat us, and I should never console myself after being beaten by Monk. I should say to myself, Monk has foreseen that victory ten years. For God's sake, Sire, out of friendship for you, if not out of consideration for himself, let Charles II. keep quiet. Your Majesty will make him a little revenue here; you will give him one of your châteaux. Yes, yes — wait awhile. But I forgot the treaty, — that famous treaty of which we were just now speaking. Your Majesty has not even the right to give him a château."

"How is that?"

"Yes, yes; your Majesty is bound not to afford hospitality to King Charles, and to compel him to leave France even. It was on this account we forced him to quit it; and yet here he is returned again. Sire, I hope you will give your brother to understand that he cannot remain with us; that it is impossible; that he compromises us, — or I myself —"

"Enough, Monsieur," said Louis XIV., rising. "To refuse me a million, perhaps you have the right; your millions are your own. To refuse me two hundred gentlemen, you have still the right; for you are first minister, and you have, in the eyes of France, the responsibility of peace and war. But that you should pretend to prevent me, who am king, from affording hospitality to the grandson of Henry IV., to my cousin-german, to the companion of my childhood, — there your power stops, and there commences my will."

"Sire," said Mazarin, who was delighted at being let off so cheaply, and who had, besides, only fought so

Digitized by Google

earnestly to arrive at that, — "Sire, I will always bend before the will of my king. Let my king, then, keep near him, or in one of his châteaux, the King of England; let Mazarin know it, but let not the minister know it."

"Good-night, Monsieur," said Louis XIV.; "I go away in despair."

"But convinced; and that is all I desire, Sire," replied Mazarin.

The king made no answer, and retired quite pensive, convinced, not of all Mazarin had told him, but of one thing which he took care not to mention to him; and that was that it was necessary for him to study seriously both his own affairs and those of Europe, for he found them very difficult and very obscure. Louis found the King of England seated in the same place where he had left him. On perceiving him, the English prince arose; but at the first glance he saw discouragement in dark letters upon his cousin's brow. Then, speaking first, as if to facilitate the painful avowal that Louis had to make to him, —

"Whatever may it be," said he, "I shall never forget all the kindness, all the friendship, you have exhibited towards me."

"Alas!" replied Louis, in a melancholy tone, "only sterile good-will, my brother."

Charles II. became extremely pale; he passed his cold hand over his brow, and struggled for a few instants against a faintness that made him tremble. "I understand," said he at last; "no more hope!"

Louis seized the hand of Charles II. "Wait, my brother," said he; "precipitate nothing; everything may change; it is extreme resolutions that ruin causes; add another year of trial, I implore you, to the years you have already undergone. You have, to induce you to act now rather than at another time, neither occasion nor oppor-

Digitized by Google

tunity. Come with me, my brother; I will give you one of my residences, whichever you prefer, to inhabit. I, with you, will keep my eye upon events; we will prepare. Come, then, my brother, have courage!"

Charles II. withdrew his hand from that of the king, and drawing back, to salute him with more ceremony, replied, "Thanks, Sire, with all my heart! But I have prayed without success to the greatest king on earth; now I will go and ask a miracle of God." And he went out without being willing to hear any more, his head carried loftily, his hand trembling, with a painful contraction of his noble countenance, and that profound gloom which, finding no more hope in the world of men, appeared to go beyond it, and ask it in worlds unknown.

The officer of Musketeers, on seeing him pass by thus pale, bowed almost to his knees as he saluted him. He then took a flambeau, called two musketeers, and descended the deserted staircase with the unfortunate king, holding in his left hand his hat, the plume of which swept the steps. Arrived at the door, the officer asked the king which way he was going, that he might direct the musketeers.

"Monsieur," replied Charles II., in a subdued voice, "you who have known my father, say, did you ever pray for him? If you have done so, do not forget me in your prayers. Now, I am going alone, and beg of you not to accompany me, or have me accompanied further."

The officer bowed, and sent away the musketeers into the interior of the palace. But he himself remained an instant under the porch to watch the departure of Charles II., till he was lost in the shadows of the winding street. "To him, as to his father formerly," murmured he, "Athos, if he were here, would say with reason, 'Salutation to fallen majesty!'" Then reascending the stair-

Digitized by Google

case: "Oh the vile service that I follow!" said he, at every step. "Oh, my pitiful master! Life thus spent is no longer tolerable, and it is at length time that I do something! No more generosity, no more energy! The master has succeeded, the pupil is starved forever. *Mordioux!* I will not resist. Come, you men," continued he, entering the antechamber, "why are you all looking at me so? Extinguish these flambeaux, and return to your posts. Ah! you were guarding me? Yes, you watch over me, do you not, worthy fellows? Brave fools! I am not the Duc de Guise. Begone! They will not assassinate me in the little passage-way. Besides," added he, in a low voice, "that would be a resolution, and no resolutions have been formed since M. le Cardinal de Richelieu died. Now, with all his faults, that was a man! It is decided: to-morrow I will throw my uniform to the nettles"

Then, reflecting, "No," said he, "not yet! I have one great trial to make, and I will make it; but that — and I swear it — shall be the last, *mordioux!*"

He had not finished speaking, when a voice issued from the king's chamber. "Monsieur the Lieutenant!" said this voice.

"I am here," replied he.

"The king desires to speak to you."

"Humph!" said the lieutenant; "perhaps it is for what I was thinking about;" and he went into the king's appartement.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

THE KING AND THE LIEUTENANT.

As soon as the king saw the officer enter, he dismissed his *valet de chambre* and his gentleman. "Who is on duty to-morrow, Monsieur?" asked he.

The lieutenant bowed his head with military politeness, and replied, "I am, Sire."

"How! you still?"

"I always, Sire."

"How can that be, Monsieur?"

"Sire, when travelling, the Musketeers supply all the posts of your Majesty's household; that is to say, yours, her Majesty the Queen's, and Monsieur the Cardinal's, the latter of whom borrows of the king the best part, or rather the most numerous part, of the royal guard."

"But in the interims?"

"There are no interims, Sire, but for twenty or thirty men who rest out of a hundred and twenty. At the Louvre it is very different, and if I were at the Louvre, I should rest upon my brigadier; but when travelling, Sire, no one knows what may happen, and I prefer doing my duty myself."

"Then you are on guard every day?"

"And every night. Yes, Sire."

"Monsieur, I cannot allow that, — I will have you rest."

"That is very kind, Sire; but I will not."

Digitized by Google

"What do you say?" said the king, who did not at first comprehend the full meaning of this reply.

"I say, Sire, that I will not expose myself to the chance of a fault. If the devil had an ill turn to play me, you understand, Sire, as he knows the man with whom he has to deal, he would choose the moment when I should not be there. My duty and the peace of my conscience before everything, Sire."

"But such duty will kill you, Monsieur."

"Eh! Sire, I have performed it thirty-five years, and in all France and Navarre there is not a man in better health than I am. Moreover, I entreat you, Sire, not to trouble yourself about me. That would appear very strange to me, seeing that I am not accustomed to it."

The king cut short the conversation by a fresh question. "Shall you be here, then, to-morrow morning?"

"As at present? Yes, Sire."

The king walked several times up and down his chamber; it was very plain that he burned with a desire to speak, but that he was restrained by some fear or other. The lieutenant, standing motionless, hat in hand, leaning on his hip, watched him making these evolutions, and while looking at him, grumbled to himself, biting his mustache: "For a demi-pistole, he has not resolution enough! *Parole d'honneur!* I would lay a wager he does not speak at all!"

The king continued to walk about, casting from time to time a side glance at the lieutenant. "He is his father over again," continued the latter, in his secret monologue; "he is at once proud, avaricious, and timid. The devil take his master, say I."

The king stopped. "Lieutenant," said he.

"I am here, Sire."

Digitized by Google

"Why did you cry out this evening, down below in the salons, 'On the king's service! His Majesty's Musketeers!'"

"Because you gave me the order, Sire."

"I?"

"Yourself."

"Indeed, I did not say a word, Monsieur."

"Sire, an order is given by a sign, by a gesture, by a glance, as intelligibly, as freely, and as clearly as by word of mouth. A servant who has nothing but ears is only half a good servant."

"Your eyes are very penetrating, then, Monsieur."

"How is that, Sire?"

"Because they see what is not."

"My eyes are good, though, Sire, although they have served their master long and much; when they have anything to see, they seldom miss the opportunity. Now, this evening, they saw that your Majesty colored with endeavoring to conceal your inclination to gape; that your Majesty looked with eloquent supplications, first at his Eminence, and then at her Majesty the Queen-mother, and at length to the door of entrance; and they so thoroughly remarked all I have said, that they saw your Majesty's lips articulate these words: 'Who will get me out of this?'"

"Monsieur!"

"Or something to this effect, Sire: 'My Musketeers!' I could then no longer hesitate. That look was for me; the order was for me. I cried out instantly, 'His Majesty's Musketeers!' And, besides, that is proved to be true, Sire, not only by your Majesty's not saying I was wrong, but proving I was right by going out at once."

The king turned away to smile; then, after a few

Digitized by Google

seconds, he again fixed his limpid eye upon that countenance, — so intelligent, so bold, and so firm that it might have been said to be the proud and energetic profile of the eagle in face of the sun. "That is all very well," said he, after a short silence, during which he endeavored, in vain, to look his officer down.

But, seeing the king said no more, the latter pirouetted on his heels, and made three steps towards the door, muttering, "He will not speak! *Mordioux!* he will not speak!"

"Thank you, Monsieur," said the king at last.

"Humph!" continued the lieutenant; "there only wanted that, — to be blamed for having been less of a fool than another might have been." And he gained the door, allowing his spurs to jingle in true military style. But when he was upon the threshold, feeling that the king's desire drew him back, he returned.

"Has your Majesty told me all?" asked he, in a tone we cannot describe, but which, without appearing to solicit the royal confidence, contained so much persuasive frankness that the king immediately replied, —

"Yes; but draw near, Monsieur."

"Now, then," murmured the officer, "he is coming to it at last."

"Listen to me."

"I will not lose a word, Sire."

"You will mount on horseback to-morrow, at about half-past four in the morning, and you will have a horse saddled for me."

"From your Majesty's stables?"

"No; one of your Musketeers' horses."

"Very well, Sire. Is that all?"

"And you will accompany me."

"Alone?"

Digitized by Google

"Alone."

"Shall I come to seek your Majesty, or shall I wait?"

"You will wait for me."

"Where, Sire?"

"At the little park-gate."

The lieutenant bowed, understanding that the king had told him all he had to say. In fact, the king dismissed him with a gracious wave of the hand. The officer left the chamber of the king, and returned to place himself philosophically in his *fauteuil*, where, far from sleeping, as might have been expected, considering how late it was, he began to reflect more profoundly than he had ever reflected before. The result of these reflections was not so melancholy as the preceding ones had been.

"Come, he has begun," said he. "Love urges him on, and he goes forward, — he goes forward! The king is nobody in his own palace; but the man perhaps may prove to be worth something. Well, we shall see to-morrow morning. Oh! oh!" cried he, all at once starting up, "that is a gigantic idea, *mordioux!* and perhaps my fortune depends, at least, upon that idea!" After this exclamation, the officer arose and marched, with his hands in his coat-pockets, about the immense antechamber that served him as an apartment. The wax-light flamed furiously under the stirring of a fresh breeze which stole in through the chinks of the door and the window, and cut the hall diagonally. It threw out a reddish, unequal light, sometimes brilliant, sometimes dull; and the tall shadow of the lieutenant was seen marching on the wall, in profile, like a figure by Callot, with his long sword and feathered hat.

"Surely," said he, "I am mistaken if Mazarin is not laying a snare for this amorous boy. Mazarin, this

Digitized by Google

evening, gave an address, and made an appointment as complacently as M. Dangeau himself could have done, — I heard him, and I know the meaning of his words. 'To-morrow morning,' said he, 'they will pass opposite the bridge of Blois.' *Mordioux!* that is clear enough, and particularly for a lover. That is the cause of this embarrassment; that is the cause of this hesitation; that is the cause of this order, — 'Monsieur the Lieutenant of my Musketeers, be on horseback to-morrow at four o'clock in the morning;' which is as clear as if he had said, 'Monsieur the Lieutenant of my Musketeers, to-morrow, at four, at the bridge of Blois, — do you understand?' Here is a State secret, then, which I, humble as I am, have in my possession while it is in action. And how do I get it? Because I have good eyes, as his Majesty just now said. They say he loves this little Italian doll furiously. They say he threw himself at his mother's feet, to ask her to allow him to marry her. They say the queen went so far as to consult the court of Rome, whether such a marriage, contracted against her will, would be valid. Oh, if I were but twenty-five! If I had by my side those I no longer have! If I did not despise the whole world most profoundly, I would embroil Mazarin with the queen-mother, France with Spain, and I would make a queen after my own fashion. But let that pass;" and the lieutenant snapped his fingers in disdain.

"This miserable Italian, this poor creature, this sordid wretch, who has just refused the King of England a million, would not perhaps give me a thousand pistoles for the news I could carry him. *Mordioux!* I am falling into second childhood, — I am becoming stupid indeed! The idea of Mazarin giving anything! ha! ha! ha!" and he laughed hilariously, though he was alone.

Digitized by Google

"Well, let us go to sleep, — let us go to sleep; and the sooner the better. My mind is fatigued with my evening's work, and will see things to-morrow more clearly than to-day."

And upon this recommendation, made to himself, he folded his cloak around him, thinking with contempt of his royal neighbor. Five minutes after this he was asleep, with his hands clenched and his lips apart, allowing to escape, not his secret, but a sonorous sound, which rose and spread freely beneath the majestic roof of the ante-chamber.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

MARIE DE MANCINI.

THE sun had scarcely lighted the majestic trees of the park and the lofty turrets of the castle with its first beams, when the young king, who had been awake more than two hours, possessed by the sleeplessness of love, opened his shutters himself, and cast an inquiring look into the courts of the sleeping palace. He saw that it was the hour agreed upon; the great court clock pointed to a quarter-past four. He did not disturb his *valet de chambre*, who was sleeping profoundly at some distance; he dressed himself, and the valet, in a great fright, sprang up, thinking he had been deficient in his duty; but the king sent him back again, commanding him to preserve the most absolute silence. He then descended the little staircase, went out at a side-door, and perceived at the end of the wall a mounted horseman, holding another horse by the bridle. This horseman was not to be recognized in his cloak and slouched hat. As to the horse, saddled like that of a rich citizen, it had nothing remarkable about it to the most experienced eye. Louis took the bridle; the officer held the stirrup without dismounting, and asked his Majesty's orders in a low voice.

"Follow me," replied the king.

The officer put his horse to the trot, behind that of his master, and they descended the hill towards the bridge. When arrived at the other side of the Loire, "Monsieur," said the king, "you will please to ride on till you see a

Digitized by Google

carriage coming; then return and inform me. I will wait here."

"Will your Majesty deign to give me some description of the carriage I am charged to discover?"

"A carriage in which you will see two ladies, and probably their attendants likewise."

"Sire, I should not wish to make a mistake; is there no other sign by which I may know this carriage?"

"It will bear, in all probability, the arms of Monsieur the Cardinal."

"That is sufficient, Sire," replied the officer, fully instructed in the object of his search. He put his horse to the trot, and rode sharply on in the direction pointed out by the king. But he had scarcely gone five hundred paces when he saw four mules, and then a carriage, loom up from behind a little hill. Behind this carriage came another. It required only one glance to assure him that these were the equipages he was in search of; he therefore turned his horse, and rode back to the king.

"Sire," said he, "here are the carriages. The first, as you said, contains two ladies with their *femmes de chambre;* the second contains the footmen, provisions, and necessaries."

"That is well," replied the king, in an agitated voice. "Please to go and tell those ladies that a cavalier of the court wishes to pay his respects to them alone."

The officer set off at a gallop. "*Mordioux!*" said he, as he rode on, "here is a new and honorable employment, I hope! I complained of being nobody. I am the king's confidant, — that is enough to make a musketeer burst with pride."

He approached the carriage, and delivered his message gallantly and intelligently. There were two ladies in the carriage, — one of great beauty, although rather thin;

Digitized by Google

the other less favored by nature, but lively, graceful, and uniting in the light folds of her brow all the signs of a strong will. Her eyes, in particular, animated and piercing, were more eloquent in expression than all the amorous phrases in fashion in those days of gallantry. It was to her D'Artagnan addressed himself, without fear of being mistaken, — although the other was, as we have said, the more handsome of the two.

"Madame," said he, "I am the lieutenant of the Musketeers, and there is on the road a cavalier who awaits you, and is desirous of paying his respects to you."

At these words, the effect of which he watched closely, the lady with the black eyes uttered a cry of joy, leaned out of the carriage window, and seeing the cavalier approach, held out her arms, exclaiming, "Ah, my dear sire!" and the tears gushed from her eyes.

The coachman stopped his team. The women rose in confusion from the carriage; and the second lady made a slight reverence, terminated by the most ironical smile that jealousy ever imparted to the lips of woman.

"Marie, dear Marie!" cried the king, taking the hand of the black-eyed lady in both his. And opening the heavy door himself, he drew her out of the carriage with so much ardor that she was in his arms before she touched the ground. The lieutenant, posted on the other side of the carriage, saw and heard all without being observed.

The king offered his arm to Mademoiselle de Mancini, and made a sign to the coachman and lackeys to proceed. It was nearly six o'clock; the road was fresh and pleasant; tall trees, with the foliage still enclosed in the golden down of their buds, let the dew of morning filter from their trembling branches, like liquid diamonds; the grass was bursting at the foot of the hedges; the swal-

Digitized by Google

lows, only a few days returned, described their graceful curves between the heavens and the water; a breeze, perfumed by the blossoming woods, sighed along the road, and wrinkled the surface of the waters of the river. All these beauties of the day, all these perfumes of the plants, all these aspirations of the earth towards the heavens, intoxicated the two lovers, who, walking side by side, leaning upon each other, eyes fixed upon eyes, hand clasped within hand, went slowly by a mutual inclination, and did not venture to speak, they had so much to say.

The officer saw that the king's horse pulled this way and that, and inconvenienced Mademoiselle de Mancini. On the pretext of taking the horse, he drew near to them, dismounted, and walking between the two horses he led, did not lose a single word or gesture of the lovers. It was Mademoiselle de Mancini who at length began.

"Ah, my dear sire!" said she, "you do not abandon me, then?"

"No," replied the king; "you see I do not, Marie."

"I had been so often told, though, that as soon as we should be separated you would no longer think of me."

"Dear Marie, is it then to-day only that you have discovered we are surrounded by people interested in deceiving us?"

"But then, Sire, this journey, this alliance with Spain? They are going to marry you!"

Louis hung his head. At the same time the officer could see in the sunlight the eyes of Marie de Mancini shine with the brilliancy of a poniard starting from its sheath. "And you have done nothing in favor of our love?" asked the girl, after a silence of a moment.

"Ah! Mademoiselle, how could you believe that? I threw myself at the feet of my mother; I begged her, I

Digitized by Google

implored her; I told her all my hopes of happiness were in you; I even threatened — "

"Well?" asked Marie, eagerly.

"Well, the queen-mother wrote to the court of Rome, and received as answer, that a marriage between us would have no validity, and would be dissolved by the holy father. At length, finding there was no hope for us, I requested to have my marriage with the infanta at least delayed."

"And yet that does not prevent your being on the road to meet her?"

"What would you have? To my prayers, to my supplications, to my tears, I received no answer but reasons of State."

"Well, well?"

"Well, what is to be done, Mademoiselle, when so many wills are leagued against me?"

It was now Marie's turn to hang her head. "Then I must bid you adieu forever," said she. "You know that they banish me; you know that they bury me; you know that they go still further, — you know that they are marrying me also, — me!"

Louis became very pale, and placed his hand upon his heart.

"If I had thought that my life only had been at stake, I have been so persecuted that I might have yielded; but I thought yours was concerned, my dear sire, and I stood out for the sake of preserving your happiness."

"Oh yes! my happiness, my treasure!" murmured the king, more gallantly than passionately perhaps.

"The cardinal might have yielded," said Marie, "if you had addressed yourself to him, if you had pressed him. For the cardinal to call the King of France his nephew! — do you not perceive, Sire? He would have made war

Digitized by Google

even for that honor; the cardinal assured of governing alone, under the double pretext of having brought up the king, and given his niece to him in marriage, — the cardinal would have combated all wills, overcome all obstacles. Oh, Sire! I can answer for that. I am a woman, and I see clearly into everything where love is concerned."

These words produced a strange effect upon the king. Instead of heightening his passion, they cooled it. He stopped, and said with precipitation: "What is to be said, Mademoiselle? Everything has failed."

"Except your will, I trust, my dear sire?"

"Alas!" said the king, coloring, "have I a will?"

"Oh!" Mademoiselle de Mancini murmured mournfully, wounded by that expression.

"The king has no will but that which policy dictates, but that which reasons of State impose upon him."

"Oh! it is because you have no love," cried Marie; "if you loved, Sire, you would have a will."

On pronouncing these words, Marie raised her eyes to her lover, whom she saw more pale and more cast down than an exile who is about to quit his native land forever. "Accuse me," murmured the king, "but do not say I do not love you."

A long silence followed these words, which the young king had pronounced with a perfectly true and profound feeling.

"I am unable to think, Sire," continued Marie, "that to-morrow, and after to-morrow, I shall see you no more; I cannot think that I am going to end my sad days at a distance from Paris; that the lips of an old man, of an unknown, should touch that hand which you hold within yours, — no, in truth, I cannot think of all that, my dear sire, without my poor heart bursting with despair."

And Marie de Mancini did shed floods of tears. On

Digitized by Google

his part, the king, affected, carried his handkerchief to his mouth, and stifled a sob.

"See," said she, "the carriages have stopped, my sister waits for me, the time has come; what you are about to decide upon will be decided for life. Oh, Sire! you are willing, then, that I should lose you? You are willing, then, Louis, that she to whom you have said 'I love you' should belong to another man than her king, her master, her lover? Oh! courage, Louis! courage! One word, a single word! Say 'I will!' and all my life is enchained to yours, and all my heart is yours forever."

The king made no reply. Marie then looked at him as Dido looked at Æneas in the Elysian fields, fiercely and disdainfully. "Adieu, then," said she; "adieu life! adieu love! adieu heaven!"

And she made a step to depart. The king detained her, seized her hand, which he glued to his lips, and, despair prevailing over the resolution he appeared to have inwardly formed, he let fall upon that beautiful hand a burning tear of regret, which made Marie start, so really had that tear burned her. She saw the humid eyes of the king, his pale brow, his convulsed lips, and cried with an accent that cannot be described: "Oh, Sire! you are a king, you weep, and I depart!"

As his sole reply, the king concealed his face in his handkerchief. The officer here uttered something so like a roar that it frightened the horses. Mademoiselle de Mancini, quite indignant, quitted the king's arm, got precipitately into the carriage, crying to the coachman, "Go on, go on quickly!"

The coachman obeyed, flogged his mules, and the heavy carriage rocked upon its creaking axle; while the King of France, alone, cast down, annihilated, did not dare to look either behind or before him.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

IN WHICH THE KING AND THE LIEUTENANT EACH GIVE PROOFS OF MEMORY.

When the king, like all the people in the world who are in love, had long and attentively watched the disappearance in the horizon of the carriage which bore away his mistress; when he had turned and turned again a hundred times to the same way, and had at length succeeded in calming in a degree the agitation of his heart and thoughts, he recollected that he was not alone. The officer still held the horse by the bridle, and had not lost all hope of seeing the king recover his resolution. He had still the resource of mounting, and riding after the carriage; they would have lost nothing by waiting a little. But the imagination of the lieutenant was too rich and too brilliant; it left far behind it that of the king, who took care not to allow himself to be carried away by any such luxurious excess. He contented himself with approaching the officer, and in a doleful voice, "Come," said he, "all is ended. To horse!"

The officer imitated this carriage, this slowness, this sadness, and leisurely mounted his horse. The king pushed on sharply; the lieutenant followed him. At the bridge Louis turned round for the last time. The lieutenant, patient as a god who has eternity behind and before him, still hoped for a return of energy, — but in vain; nothing happened. Louis gained the street which led to the castle, and entered as seven was striking.

Digitized by Google

When the king had returned, and the musketeer, who saw everything, had seen a corner of the tapestry rise at the window of the cardinal, he breathed a profound sigh, like a man unloosed from the tightest bonds, and said in a low voice: "Now then, my officer, I hope that it is over."

The king summoned his gentleman. "Please to understand I shall receive nobody before two o'clock," said he.

"Sire," replied the gentleman, "there is, however, some one who requests admittance."

"Who is that?"

"Your lieutenant of Musketeers."

"He who accompanied me?"

"Yes, Sire."

"Ah!" said the king, "let him come in."

The officer entered. The king made a sign, and the gentleman and the valet retired. Louis followed them with his eyes until they had shut the door, and when the tapestries had fallen behind them, — "You remind me by your presence, Monsieur, of something I had forgotten to recommend to you, — that is to say, the most absolute discretion."

"Oh! Sire, why does your Majesty give yourself the trouble of making me such a recommendation? It is plain you do not know me."

"Yes, Monsieur, that is true. I know that you are discreet; but as I had prescribed nothing — "

The officer bowed. "Has your Majesty nothing else to say to me?"

"No, Monsieur; you may retire."

"Shall I obtain permission not to do so till I have spoken to the king, Sire?"

"What have you to say to me? Explain yourself, Monsieur."

Digitized by Google

"Sire, a thing without importance to you, but which interests me greatly. Pardon me, then, for speaking of it. Without urgency, without necessity, I never would have done it, and I would have disappeared, mute and insignificant as I always have been."

"How! Disappeared! I do not understand you, Monsieur."

"Sire, in a word," said the officer, "I have come to ask for my discharge from your Majesty's service."

The king made a movement of surprise, but the officer remained as motionless as a statue.

"Your discharge — yours, Monsieur? and for how long a time, I pray?"

"Why, forever, Sire."

"What! you would quit my service, Monsieur?" said Louis, with an expression that revealed something more than surprise.

"Sire, I have that regret."

"Impossible!"

"It is so, however, Sire. I am getting old; I have worn harness now thirty-four or thirty-five years; my poor shoulders are tired; I feel that I must give place to the young. I don't belong to this age; I have still one foot in the old one; and in consequence everything is strange in my eyes, everything astonishes and bewilders me. In short, I have the honor to ask your Majesty for my discharge."

"Monsieur," said the king, looking at the officer, who wore his uniform with an ease that would have awakened envy in a young man, "you are stronger and more vigorous than I am."

"Oh!" replied the officer, with an air of assumed modesty, "your Majesty says so because I still have a good eye and a tolerably firm foot, because I can still ride a horse,

Digitized by Google

and my mustache is black; but, Sire, vanity of vanities all that, illusions all that, — appearance, smoke, Sire! I have still a young air, it is true, but I am old at bottom; and within six months I feel certain I shall be broken down, gouty, impotent. Therefore, Sire — "

"Monsieur," interrupted the king, "remember your words of yesterday. You said to me, in that very place where you now are, that you were endowed with better health than any other man in France; that fatigue was unknown to you; that you cared not for passing whole days and nights at your post. Did you tell me that, Monsieur, or not? Exercise your memory, Monsieur."

The officer breathed a sigh. "Sire," said he, "old age is boastful; and it is pardonable for old men to sound their own praises when others no longer praise them. It is very possible I said that; but the fact is, Sire, I am very much fatigued, and request permission to retire."

"Monsieur," said the king, advancing towards the officer with a gesture at once full of address and majesty, "you are not assigning me the true reason. You wish to quit my service, it may be true, but you disguise from me the motive for your retreat."

"Sire, believe that — "

"I believe what I see, Monsieur; I see a vigorous, energetic man, full of presence of mind, the best soldier in France perhaps; and this person cannot persuade me the least in the world that he stands in need of rest."

"Ah, Sire," said the lieutenant, with bitterness, "what praises! Indeed, your Majesty confounds me! Energetic, vigorous, brave, intelligent, the best soldier in the army! But, Sire, your Majesty exaggerates my small portion of merit to such a point that, however good an opinion I may have of myself, in very truth I no longer recognize myself. If I were vain enough to believe only

Digitized by Google

half of your Majesty's words, I should consider myself a valuable, indispensable man. I should say that a servant possessed of such brilliant qualities was a treasure beyond all price. Now, Sire, I have been all my life, — I feel bound to say it, — except at the present time, appreciated, in my opinion, much beneath my value. I therefore repeat, your Majesty exaggerates."

The king knitted his brow, for he saw a bitter raillery beneath the words of the officer. "Come, Monsieur," said he, "let us meet the question frankly. Tell me, are you dissatisfied with my service? No evasions; speak boldly, frankly, — I demand it."

The officer, who had been twisting his hat in his hands with an embarrassed air for several minutes, raised his head at these words. "Oh, Sire," said he, "that puts me a little more at my ease. To a question put so frankly, I will reply frankly. To tell the truth is a good thing, — as much from the pleasure one feels in relieving one's heart, as on account of its rarity. I will speak the truth, then, to my king, at the same time imploring him to excuse the frankness of an old soldier."

Louis looked at his officer with anxious inquietude, which was manifested by the agitation of his gesture. "Well, then, speak," said he, "for I am impatient to hear the truths you have to tell me."

The officer threw his hat upon a table, and his countenance, always so intelligent and martial, assumed all at once a strange character of grandeur and solemnity. "Sire," said he, "I quit the king's service because I am dissatisfied. The valet, in these times, can approach his master as respectfully as I do, can give him an account of his labor, bring back his tools, render the funds that have been intrusted to him, and say, 'Master, my day's work is done; pay me, if you please, and let us part.'"

Digitized by Google

"Monsieur! Monsieur!" exclaimed the king, purple with rage.

"Ah, Sire," replied the officer, bending his knee for a moment, "never was servant more respectful than I am before your Majesty; only you commanded me to tell the truth. Now I have begun to tell it, it must come out, even if you command me to hold my tongue."

There was so much resolution expressed in the deep-sunk muscles of the officer's countenance that Louis XIV. had no occasion to tell him to continue; he continued, then, while the king looked at him with a curiosity mingled with admiration: —

"Sire, I have, as I have said, now served the house of France thirty-five years; few people have worn out so many swords in that service as I have, and the swords I speak of were good swords too, Sire. I was a boy, ignorant of everything except courage, when the king your father divined that there was a man in me. I was a man, Sire, when the Cardinal de Richelieu, who was a judge of manhood, divined an enemy in me. Sire, the history of that enmity between the ant and the lion may be read, from the first to the last line, in the secret archives of your family. If ever you feel an inclination to view it, do it, Sire; the history is worth the trouble, — it is I who tell you so. You will there read that the lion, fatigued, harassed, out of breath, at length cried for quarter; and the justice must be rendered him to say that he gave as much as he required. Oh! those were glorious times, Sire, strewed over with battles like one of Tasso's or Ariosto's epics! The wonders of those times, to which the people of ours would refuse belief, were every-day occurrences. For five years together I was a hero every day, — at least, so I was told by personages of merit, — and that is a long period for heroism, trust me,

Digitized by Google

Sire, a period of five years. Nevertheless, I have faith in what these people told me, for they were good judges. They were named M. de Richelieu, M. de Buckingham, M. de Beaufort, M. de Retz, — a rough genius himself in street warfare, — in short, the king Louis XIII., and even the queen, your august mother, who one day condescended to say, '*Thank you.*' I don't know what service I had had the good fortune to render her. Pardon me, Sire, for speaking so boldly; but what I relate to you, as I have already had the honor to tell your Majesty, is history."

The king bit his lips, and threw himself violently into his *fauteuil.*

"I appear importunate to your Majesty," said the lieutenant. "Eh! Sire, that is the fate of truth; she is a stern companion; she bristles all over with steel; she wounds those she attacks, and sometimes him who delivers her."

"No, Monsieur," replied the king; "I bade you speak, — speak then."

"After the service of the king and the cardinal, came the service of the regency, Sire; I fought pretty well in the Fronde, — much less, though, than the first time. The men began to diminish in stature. I have, nevertheless, led your Majesty's Musketeers on some perilous occasions, which stand upon the orders of the day of the company. Mine was a beautiful lot then! I was the favorite of M. de Mazarin. Lieutenant here! lieutenant there! lieutenant to the right! lieutenant to the left! There was not a buffet dealt in France, of which your humble servant was not charged with the dealing. But they soon became not contented with France; Monsieur the Cardinal, he sent me to England on Cromwell's account, — another gentleman who was not over gentle, I assure you, Sire. I had

Digitized by Google

the honor to know him, and I was well able to appreciate him. A great deal was promised me on account of that mission. So, as I did in it quite contrary to all I had been bidden to do, I was generously paid, for I was at length appointed captain of the Musketeers; that is to say, to the post most envied at court, which gives precedence before the marshals of France, — and with justice; for when one mentions the captain of the Musketeers he speaks of the flower of the soldiers and the king of the brave."

"Captain, Monsieur!" interrupted the king; "you make a mistake. Lieutenant, you mean to say."

"Not at all, Sire, — I make no mistake; your Majesty may rely upon me in that respect. Monsieur the Cardinal gave me the commission himself."

"Well!"

"But M. de Mazarin, as you know better than anybody, does not often give, and sometimes takes back what he has given; he took it back again as soon as peace was made and he was no longer in want of me. True enough, I was not worthy to replace M. de Tréville, of illustrious memory; but they had promised me, and they had given me; they ought to have stopped there."

"Is that what dissatisfies you, Monsieur? Well, I will make inquiries. I love justice; and your claim, though made in military fashion, does not displease me."

"Oh, Sire!" said the officer, "your Majesty has ill understood me; I no longer claim anything now."

"Excess of delicacy, Monsieur; but I will keep my eye upon your affairs, and hereafter —"

"Oh, Sire! what a word! — hereafter! Thirty years have I lived upon that promising word, which has been pronounced by so many great personages, and which your mouth has, in its turn, just pronounced. Here-

Digitized by Google

after! that is how I have received a score of wounds, and how I have reached fifty-four years of age, without ever having had a louis in my purse, and without ever having met with a protector in my road, — I, who have protected so many people! So I change my formula, Sire; and when any one says to me '*Hereafter*,' I reply '*Now*.' It is repose I solicit, Sire. That may be easily granted me. That will cost nobody anything."

"I did not look for this language, Monsieur, particularly from a man who has always lived among the great. You forget you are speaking to the king, to a gentleman who is, I suppose, of as good a house as yourself; and when *I* say 'Hereafter, it is a certainty."

"I do not at all doubt it, Sire; but this is the end of the terrible truth I had to tell you. If I were to see upon that table a marshal's baton, the sword of constable, the crown of Poland, instead of *Hereafter*, I swear to you, Sire, that I should still say *Now!* Oh, excuse me, Sire! I am from the country of your grandfather, Henry IV. I do not speak often; but when I do speak, I speak all."

"The future of my reign has little temptation for you, Monsieur, it appears," said Louis, haughtily.

"Forgetfulness, forgetfulness everywhere!" cried the officer, with a noble air; "the master has forgotten the servant, so that the servant is reduced to forget his master. I live in unfortunate times, Sire. I see youth full of discouragement and fear, I see it timid and despoiled, when it ought to be rich and powerful. I yesterday evening, for example, open the door of the King of France to a King of England, whose father, humble as I am, I was near saving, if God had not been against me, — God, who inspired his elect, Cromwell! I open, I said, the door, that is to say, of the palace of one brother to

Digitized by Google

another brother, and I see — stop, Sire, that presses upon my heart! — I see the minister of that king drive away the proscribed prince, and humiliate his master by condemning to want another king, his equal. Then I see my prince, who is young, handsome, and brave, who has courage in his heart and lightning in his eye, — I see him tremble before a priest, who laughs at him behind the curtains of his alcove, where upon his bed he absorbs all the gold of France, which he afterwards stuffs into secret coffers. Yes, I understand your looks, Sire. I am bold to madness; but what is to be said? I am an old man, and I tell you here, Sire, to you, my king, things which I would cram down the throat of any one who should dare to pronounce them before me. You have commanded me to pour out my heart before you, Sire, and I cast at the feet of your Majesty the bile which I have been collecting during thirty years, as I would pour out all my blood, if your Majesty commanded me to do so."

The king, without speaking a word, wiped the drops of cold and abundant sweat which trickled from his temples. The moment of silence which followed this vehement outbreak represented for him who had spoken, and for him who had listened, ages of suffering.

"Monsieur," said the king, at length, "you have pronounced the word 'forgetfulness.' I have heard nothing but that word; I will reply, then, to it alone. Others have perhaps been able to forget, but I have not; and the proof is, that I remember that one day of riot, — that one day in which the furious people, furious and roaring as the sea, invaded the royal palace, — that one day when I feigned to sleep in my bed, one man alone, naked sword in hand, concealed behind my bolster, watched over my life, ready to risk his own for me, as he had

Digitized by Google

before risked it twenty times for the lives of my family. Was not the gentleman, whose name I then demanded, called M. d'Artagnan? Tell me, Monsieur."

"Your Majesty has a good memory," replied the officer, coldly.

"You see, then," continued the king, "if I have such remembrances of my childhood, what a power of remembrance I may acquire in the years of reason."

"Your Majesty has been richly endowed by God," said the officer, in the same tone.

"Come, M. d'Artagnan," continued Louis, with feverish agitation, "ought you not to be as patient as I am? Ought you not to do as I do? Come!"

"And what do you do, Sire?"

"I wait."

"Your Majesty may do so, because you are young; but I, Sire, have not time to wait: old age is at my door, and death follows, looking into the very depths of my house. Your Majesty is beginning life, its future is full of hope and fortune; but I, Sire, — I am at the other side of the horizon, and we are so far from each other that I should never have time to wait till your Majesty came up to me."

Louis made another turn in his apartment, still wiping the sweat from his brow, in a manner that would have terrified his physicians, if his physicians had witnessed the state his Majesty was in.

"Very well, Monsieur," said Louis XIV., in a sharp voice; "you desire your discharge, and you shall have it. You offer me your resignation of the rank of lieutenant of the Musketeers?"

"I deposit it humbly at your Majesty's feet, Sire."

"That is sufficient. I will order your pension."

"I shall have a thousand obligations to your Majesty."

Digitized by Google

"Monsieur," said the king, with a violent effort, "I think you are losing a good master."

"And I am sure of it, Sire."

"Shall you ever find such another?"

"Oh, Sire! I know that your Majesty is without equal in the world; therefore will I never again take service with any king upon earth, and will never again have other master than myself."

"You say so?"

"I swear so, your Majesty."

"I shall remember that word, Monsieur."

D'Artagnan bowed.

"And you know I have a good memory?" said the king.

"Yes, Sire; and yet I should desire that that memory should fail your Majesty in this instance, in order that you might forget all the miseries I have been forced to spread before your eyes. Your Majesty is so much above the poor and the mean, that I hope —"

"My Majesty, Monsieur, will act like the sun, which looks upon all, great and small, rich and poor, giving lustre to some, warmth to others, life to all. Adieu, M. d'Artagnan, adieu; you are free."

And the king, with a hoarse sob, which was lost in his throat, passed quickly into the next chamber. D'Artagnan took up his hat from the table, upon which he had thrown it, and went out.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

THE PROSCRIBED.

D'ARTAGNAN had not reached the bottom of the staircase, when the king called his gentleman. "I have a commission to give you, Monsieur," said he.

"I am at your Majesty's commands."

"Wait, then." And the young king began to write the following letter, which cost him more than one sigh, although at the same time something like a feeling of triumph glittered in his eyes.

MONSIEUR THE CARDINAL, — Thanks to your good counsels, and, above all, thanks to your firmness, I have succeeded in overcoming a weakness unworthy of a king. You have so ably arranged my destiny that I have been arrested by gratitude at the moment I was about to destroy your work. I have perceived that I was wrong in wishing to make my life deviate from the course you had marked out for it. Assuredly it would have been a misfortune to France and my family if a misunderstanding had taken place between me and my minister. This, however, would certainly have happened if I had made your niece my wife. I am perfectly aware of this, and will henceforth oppose nothing to the accomplishment of my destiny. I am prepared, then, to marry the Infanta Maria Theresa. You may at once open the conference.

Your affectionate LOUIS.

The king, after re-perusing the letter, sealed it himself. "This letter for Monsieur the Cardinal," said he.

Digitized by Google

The gentleman took it. At Mazarin's door he found Bernouin waiting with anxiety.

"Well?" asked the minister's *valet de chambre.*

"Monsieur," said the gentleman, "here is a letter for his Eminence."

"A letter! Ah! we expected one, after the little journey of the morning."

"Oh! you knew, then, that his Majesty —"

"In quality of first minister, it belongs to the duties of our charge to know everything. And his Majesty prays and implores, I presume."

"I don't know; but he sighed frequently while he was writing."

"Yes, yes, yes; we understand all that: people sigh sometimes from happiness as well as from grief, Monsieur."

"And yet the king did not look very happy when he returned, Monsieur."

"You did not see clearly. Besides, you saw his Majesty only on his return, for he was unaccompanied except by the lieutenant of the Guards. But I had his Eminence's telescope; I looked through it when he was tired, and I am sure they both wept."

"Well! was it for happiness they wept?"

"No, but for love; and they vowed to each other a thousand tendernesses, which the king asks no better than to fulfil. Now, this letter is a beginning of the fulfilment."

"And what does his Eminence think of this love, which is, by the by, no secret to anybody?"

Bernouin took the messenger of Louis by the arm, and while ascending the staircase, — "In confidence," said he, in a low voice, "his Eminence looks for success in the affair. I know very well we shall have war with Spain;

Digitized by Google

but, bah! war will please the nobles. Monsieur the Cardinal, besides, can endow his niece royally, nay, more than royally. There will be money, festivities, and fireworks, — everybody will be delighted."

"Well, for my part," replied the gentleman, shaking his head, "it appears to me that this letter is very light to contain all that."

"My friend," replied Bernouin, "I am certain of what I say. M. d'Artagnan has told me all."

"Ay, ay! and what did he tell you? Let us hear."

"I accosted him by asking him, on the part of the cardinal, if there were any news, — without discovering my designs, observe, for M. d'Artagnan is a cunning hand. 'My dear M. Bernouin,' he replied, 'the king is madly in love with Mademoiselle de Mancini, — that is all I have to tell you.' And then I asked him: 'To such a degree, do you think, that it will urge him to act contrary to the designs of his Eminence?' 'Ah! don't question me,' said he; 'I think the king capable of anything: he has a head of iron, and what he wills he wills in earnest. If he takes it into his head to marry Mademoiselle de Mancini, he will marry her.' And thereupon he left me and went straight to the stables, took a horse, saddled it himself, jumped upon its back, and set off as if the devil were at his heels."

"So that you believe, then — "

"I believe that Monsieur the lieutenant of the Guards knew more than he was willing to say."

"In your opinion, then, M. d'Artagnan — "

"Has gone, according to all probability, after the exiles, to take all measures for the success of the king's love."

Chatting thus, the two confidants arrived at the door of his Eminence's appartement. His Eminence's gout had left him; he was walking about his chamber in a

Digitized by Google

state of great anxiety, listening to doors and looking out of windows. Bernouin entered, followed by the gentleman, who had orders from the king to place the letter in the hands of the cardinal himself. Mazarin took the letter; but before opening it, he got up a ready smile, — a smile of circumstance, an expression convenient for the concealment of emotions of whatever sort they might be. So prepared, whatever was the impression received from the letter, no reflection of that impression was allowed to appear upon his countenance.

"Well!" said he, when he had read and re-read the letter, "exceedingly well, Monsieur! Inform the king that I thank him for his obedience to the wishes of the queen-mother, and that I will set about doing everything for the accomplishment of his will."

The gentleman left the room. The door had scarcely closed before the cardinal, who had no mask for Bernouin, took off that with which he had so recently covered his face, and with his most sombre expression, — "Call M. de Brienne," said he. Five minutes afterwards, the secretary entered.

"Monsieur," said Mazarin, "I have just rendered a great service to the monarchy, the greatest I have ever rendered it. You will carry this letter, which proves it, to her Majesty the queen-mother; and when she shall have returned it to you, you will lodge it in portfolio B, which is filled with documents and papers relative to my ministry."

Brienne went as desired, and, as the letter was unsealed, did not fail to read it on his way. And of course Bernouin, who was on good terms with everybody, approached so near to the secretary as to be able to read the letter over his shoulder; so that the news spread with such activity through the castle, that Mazarin feared for

Digitized by Google

a moment it would reach the ears of the queen-mother before M. de Brienne could convey Louis XIV.'s letter to her. A moment after, orders were given for departure; and M. de Condé, having been to pay his respects to the king at his pretended rising, inscribed the city of Poitiers upon his tablets, as the place of sojourn and repose for their Majesties. Thus in a few instants was unravelled an intrigue which had covertly occupied all the diplomacies of Europe. It had nothing, however, very clear as a result, but to make a poor lieutenant of Musketeers lose his commission and his fortune. It is true that in exchange he gained his liberty. We shall soon know how M. d'Artagnan profited by this. For the moment, if the reader will permit us, we will return to the hostelry of the Medici, of which one of the windows opened at the very moment the orders were given for the departure of the king.

The window that opened was that of one of the chambers of Charles II. The unfortunate prince had passed the night in reflection, his head supported by his hands, and his elbows on the table; while Parry, infirm and old, fatigued in body and in mind, had fallen asleep in a corner. A singular fortune was that of this faithful servant, who saw recommencing for the second generation the fearful series of misfortunes which had weighed so heavily on the first. When Charles II. had well thought over the fresh defeat he had experienced, when he perfectly comprehended the complete isolation into which he had just fallen, on seeing his fresh hope left behind him, he was seized as with a vertigo, and sank back in the large *fauteuil* in which he was seated. Then God took pity on the unhappy prince, and sent to console him sleep, the innocent brother of death. He did not wake till half-past six, — that is to say, till the sun shone brightly

Digitized by Google

into his chamber; and Parry, motionless through fear of waking him, was observing with profound grief the eyes of the young man already red with wakefulness, and his cheeks pale with suffering and privations.

At length the noise of some heavy carts descending towards the Loire awakened Charles. He arose, looked around him like a man who has forgotten everything, perceived Parry, shook him by the hand, and commanded him to settle the reckoning with Master Cropole. Master Cropole, being called upon to settle his account with Parry, acquitted himself, it must be allowed, like an honest man; he only made his customary remark, that the two travellers had eaten nothing, which had the double disadvantage of being humiliating for his kitchen, and of forcing him to ask payment for a repast not consumed, but not the less lost. Parry had nothing to reply, and paid.

"I hope," said the king, "it has not been the same with the horses. I don't see that they have eaten at your expense, and it would be a misfortune for travellers like us, who have a long journey to make, to have our horses fail us."

But Cropole, at this doubt, assumed his majestic air, and replied that the manger of the Medici was not less hospitable than its refectory.

The king mounted his horse; his old servant did the same; and both set out towards Paris, without meeting a single person on their road, in the streets or the faubourgs of the city. For the prince the blow was the more severe, because it was another banishment. The unfortunate cling to the smallest hopes, as the happy do to the greatest good; and when they are obliged to quit the place where that hope has soothed their hearts, they experience the mortal regret which the banished man feels when he

Digitized by Google

places his foot upon the vessel which is to bear him into exile. It appears that the heart already wounded so many times suffers from the least scratch; it appears that it considers as a good the momentary absence of evil, which is nothing but the absence of pain; and that God, into the most terrible misfortunes, has thrown hope as the drop of water which the rich bad man in hell entreated of Lazarus.

For one instant even the hope of Charles II. had been more than a fugitive joy; that was when he found himself so kindly welcomed by his brother Louis; then it had taken a form and had become a reality; then, all at once, the refusal of Mazarin had reduced the factitious reality to the state of a dream. This promise of Louis XIV., so soon withdrawn, had been nothing but a mockery, — a mockery like his crown, like his sceptre, like his friends, like all that had surrounded his royal childhood, and had abandoned his proscribed youth. Mockery! everything was a mockery for Charles II. except the cold, black repose promised by death.

Such were the ideas of the unfortunate prince while sitting listlessly upon his horse, to which he abandoned the reins. He rode along slowly beneath the warm and pleasant sun of May, in which the sombre misanthropy of the exile perceived a last insult to his grief.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

"REMEMBER!"

A HORSEMAN who was riding rapidly along the road leading towards Blois, which he had left nearly half an hour before, passed the two travellers, and, though apparently in haste, raised his hat as he went by. The king scarcely observed this young man, who was about twenty-five years of age. Turning round several times, he made friendly gestures to a man standing before the gate of a handsome white-and-red house, — that is to say, built of brick and stone, with a slated roof, situated on the left hand of the road the prince was travelling.

This man, old, tall, and thin, with white hair, — we speak of the man standing by the gate, — this man replied to the farewell signals of the youth by signs of parting as tender as could have been made by a father. The young man disappeared at the first turning of the road, bordered by fine trees; and the old man was preparing to return to the house, when the two travellers, arriving in front of the gate, attracted his attention.

The king, we have said, was riding with his head cast down, his arms inert, leaving his horse to go what pace he liked; while Parry, behind him, the better to imbibe the genial influence of the sun, had taken off his hat, and was looking about to the right and left. His eyes encountered those of the old man leaning against the gate, who, as if struck by some strange spectacle, uttered an exclamation, and made one step towards the two travellers.

Digitized by Google

From Parry his eyes immediately turned towards the king, upon whom they stopped for an instant. This examination, however rapid, was reflected instantly in a visible manner upon the features of the tall old man. For scarcely had he recognized the younger of the travellers — and we say recognized, for nothing but a perfect recognition could have explained such an act — scarcely, we say, had he recognized the younger of the two travellers, than he joined his hands in respectful surprise, and raising his hat from his head, bowed so profoundly that it might have been said he was kneeling. This demonstration, however distracted, or rather however absorbed, was the king in his reflections, attracted his attention instantly; and checking his horse and turning towards Parry, he exclaimed, "Good God, Parry! who is that man who salutes me in such a marked manner? Can he know me, think you?"

Parry, much agitated and very pale, had already turned his horse towards the gate. "Ah, Sire!" said he, stopping suddenly at five or six paces' distance from the still bending old man; "Sire, I am seized with astonishment, for I think I recognize that brave man. Yes, it must be he! Will your Majesty permit me to speak to him?"

"Certainly."

"Can it be you, M. Grimaud?" asked Parry.

"Yes, it is," replied the tall old man, straightening himself, but without abandoning his respectful attitude.

"Sire," then said Parry, "I was not deceived. This good man is the servant of the Comte de la Fère; and the Comte de la Fère, if you remember, is the worthy gentleman of whom I have so often spoken to your Majesty that the remembrance of him must remain, not only in your mind, but in your heart."

"He who was present at the last moments of the

Digitized by Google

king my father?" asked Charles, evidently affected at the remembrance.

"The same, Sire."

"Alas!" said Charles; and then addressing Grimaud, whose penetrating and intelligent eyes seemed to search and divine his thoughts, "My friend," said he, "does your master, M. le Comte de la Fère, live in this neighborhood?"

"There," replied Grimaud, pointing with his outstretched arm to the white-and-red house behind the gate.

"And is M. le Comte de la Fère at home at present?"

"At the back, under the chestnut-trees."

"Parry," said the king, "I will not miss this opportunity, so precious for me, to thank the gentleman to whom our house is indebted for such a noble example of devotedness and generosity. Hold my horse, my friend, if you please." And, throwing the bridle to Grimaud, the king entered the abode of Athos, quite alone, as one equal enters the dwelling of another. Charles had been informed by the concise explanation of Grimaud, "At the back, under the chestnut-trees;" he left, therefore, the house on the left, and went straight down the path indicated. The thing was easy; the tops of those noble trees, already covered with leaves and flowers, rose above all the rest. On arriving under the lozenges, by turns luminous and dark, which checkered the ground of this path according as the trees were more or less in leaf, the young prince perceived a gentleman walking with his arms behind him, apparently plunged in a profound reverie. No doubt he had often had this gentleman described to him, for without hesitating, Charles II. walked straight up to him. At the sound of his footsteps the Comte de la Fère raised his head, and seeing

Digitized by Google

an unknown man of a noble and elegant carriage coming towards him, he lifted his hat and waited. At some paces from him, Charles II. likewise took off his hat. Then, as if in reply to the count's mute interrogation, —

"Monsieur the Count," said he, "I come to discharge a duty towards you. I have, for a long time, had the expression of a profound gratitude to bring you. I am Charles II., son of Charles Stuart, who reigned in England, and died on the scaffold."

On hearing this illustrious name, Athos felt a kind of shudder creep through his veins; but at the sight of the young prince standing uncovered before him and stretching out his hand towards him, two tears, for an instant, dimmed his brilliant eyes. He bent respectfully, but the prince took him by the hand.

"See how unfortunate I am, Monsieur the Count; it is only due to chance that I have met with you. Alas! I ought to have people around me whom I love and honor, whereas I am reduced to preserve their services in my heart, and their names in my memory; so that if your servant had not recognized mine, I should have passed by your door as by that of a stranger."

"It is but too true," said Athos, replying with his voice to the first part of the king's speech, and with a bow to the second, — "it is but too true, indeed, that your Majesty has seen very evil days."

"And worse, alas!" replied Charles, "are perhaps still to come."

"Sire, let us hope."

"Count, Count," continued Charles, shaking his head, "I entertained hope till last night, in the manner of a good Christian, I assure you."

Athos looked at the king as if to question him.

"Oh, the story is soon told," said Charles. "Pro-

Digitized by Google

scribed, despoiled, disdained, I resolved, in spite of all my repugnance, to tempt fortune one last time. Is it not written above, that, for our family, all good fortune and all bad fortune shall always come from France? You know something of that, Monsieur, — you, who are one of the Frenchmen whom my unfortunate father found at the foot of his scaffold, on the day of his death, after having found them at his right hand on the days of battle."

"Sire," said Athos, modestly, "I was not alone. I and my companions did, under the circumstances, our duty as gentlemen, and that was all. Your Majesty was about to do me the honor to relate — "

"That is true. I had the protection — pardon my hesitation, Count, but, for a Stuart, you, who understand everything, you will comprehend that the word is hard to pronounce, — I had, I say, the protection of my cousin the Stadtholder of Holland; but without the intervention, or at least without the authorization of France, the stadtholder would not take the initiative. I came, then, to ask this authorization of the King of France, who has refused me."

"The king has refused you, Sire!"

"Oh, not he; all justice must be rendered to my young brother Louis; but M. de Mazarin — "

Athos bit his lips.

"You perhaps think I had a right to expect this refusal?" said the king, who had remarked the movement.

"That was, in truth, my thought, Sire," replied Athos, respectfully; "I know that Italian of old."

"Then I determined to push the matter to a conclusion and know at once the last word of my destiny. I told my brother Louis that, not to compromise either

Digitized by Google

France or Holland, I would tempt fortune myself in person, as I had already done, with two hundred gentlemen, if he would give them to me; and a million, if he would lend it me."

"Well, Sire?"

"Well, Monsieur, I am suffering at this moment something strange; and that is, the satisfaction of despair. There is in certain souls — and I have just discovered that mine is of the number — a real satisfaction in the assurance that all is lost, and the time is come to yield."

"Oh, I hope," said Athos, "that your Majesty has not come to that extremity."

"To say so, Monsieur the Count, to endeavor to revive hope in my heart, you must have ill understood what I have just told you. I came to Blois to ask of my brother Louis the alms of a million, with which I had the hope of re-establishing my affairs; and my brother Louis has refused me. You see, then, plainly that all is lost."

"Will your Majesty permit me to express a contrary opinion?"

"How is that, Count? Do you take me for a soul so commonplace as not to know how to confront my position?"

"Sire, I have always seen that it was in desperate positions that suddenly the great turns of fortune have taken place."

"Thank you, Count; it is some comfort to meet with a heart like yours, — that is to say, sufficiently trustful in God and in monarchy never to despair of a royal fortune, however low it may be fallen. Unfortunately, my dear count, your words are like those remedies they call 'sovereign,' and which, notwithstanding, being only able to cure curable wounds or diseases, fail against death. Thank you for your perseverance in consoling me, Count,

Digitized by Google

thanks for your devoted remembrance, but I know what I have to trust to, — nothing will save me now. And see, my friend, I was so convinced that I was taking the route of exile, with my old Parry; I was returning to consume my poignant griefs in the little hermitage offered me by Holland. There, believe me, Count, all will soon be over, and death will come quickly; it is called for so often by this body, which the soul consumes, and by this soul, which aspires to heaven."

"Your Majesty has a mother, a sister, and brothers; your Majesty is the head of the family; you ought, therefore, to ask a long life of God, instead of imploring him for a prompt death. Your Majesty is proscribed, a fugitive, but you have right on your side; you ought to aspire to combats, dangers, business, and not to the repose of the heavens."

"Count," said Charles II., with a smile of indescribable sadness, "have you ever heard of a king who re-conquered his kingdom with one servant of the age of Parry, and with three hundred crowns which that servant carries in his purse?"

"No, Sire; but I have heard — and that more than once — that a dethroned king has recovered his kingdom with a firm will, perseverance, some friends, and a million francs skilfully employed."

"But you cannot have understood me. That million I have asked of my brother Louis; he has refused me."

"Sire," said Athos, "will your Majesty grant me a few minutes, and listen attentively to what remains for me to say to you?"

Charles II. looked earnestly at Athos. "Willingly, Monsieur," said he.

"Then I will show your Majesty the way," resumed the count, directing his steps towards the house. He

Digitized by Google

then conducted the king to his cabinet, and begged him to be seated. "Sire," said he, "your Majesty just now told me that, in the present state of England, a million would suffice for the recovery of your kingdom."

"To attempt it at least, Monsieur; and to die as a king if I should not succeed."

"Well, then, Sire, let your Majesty, according to the promise you have made me, have the goodness to listen to what I have to say." Charles made an affirmative sign with his head. Athos walked straight up to the door, the bolts of which he drew, after having looked to see if anybody was near, and then returned. "Sire," said he, "your Majesty has kindly remembered that I lent assistance to the very noble and very unfortunate Charles I., when his executioners conducted him from St. James's to Whitehall."

"Yes, certainly I do remember it, and always shall remember it."

"Sire, it is a dismal history for a son to listen to, who no doubt has had it related to him many times; and yet I ought to repeat it to your Majesty without omitting one detail."

"Speak on, Monsieur."

"When the king your father ascended the scaffold, or rather when he passed from his chamber to the scaffold, even with his window, everything was prepared for his escape. The executioner was got out of the way; a hole was contrived under the floor of his apartment; I myself was beneath the funereal structure, which I heard all at once creak under his feet."

"Parry has related to me all these terrible details, Monsieur."

Athos bowed, and resumed. "But here is something he has not related to you, Sire, for what follows passed

Digitized by Google

between God, your father, and myself; and never has the revelation of it been made even to my dearest friends. 'Go a little farther off,' said the august sufferer to the masked executioner; 'it is but for an instant, and I know that I belong to you; but remember not to strike till I give the signal. I wish to offer up my prayers in freedom.'"

"Pardon me," said Charles II., turning very pale, "but you, Count, who know so many details of this melancholy event, — details which, as you said just now, have never been revealed to any one, — do you know the name of that infernal executioner, of that base wretch who concealed his face that he might assassinate a king with impunity?"

Athos became slightly pale. "His name?" said he; "yes, I know it, but cannot tell it."

"And what has become of him, for nobody in England knows his fate?"

"He is dead."

"But he did not die in his bed; he did not die a calm and peaceful death; he did not die the death of the good?"

"He died a violent death, in a terrible night, rendered so by the passions of man and a tempest from God. His body, pierced by a poniard, sank to the depths of the ocean. God pardon his murderer!"

"Proceed then," said Charles II., seeing that the count was unwilling to say more.

"The King of England, after having, as I have said, spoken thus to the masked executioner, added: 'Observe, you will not strike till I shall stretch out my arms, saying, REMEMBER!'"

"I was aware," said Charles, in an agitated voice, that that was the last word pronounced by my unfortunate father. But with what aim? for whom?"

Digitized by Google

"For the French gentleman placed beneath his scaffold."

"For you, then, Monsieur."

"Yes, Sire; and every one of the words which he spoke to me, through the planks of the scaffold covered with a black cloth, still sounds in my ears. The king knelt down on one knee: 'Comte de la Fère,' said he, 'are you there?' 'Yes, Sire,' replied I. Then the king stooped towards the boards."

Charles II. also, palpitating with interest, burning with grief, stooped towards Athos, to catch, one by one, every word that escaped from him. His head touched that of the count.

"Then," continued Athos, "the king stooped. 'Comte de la Fère,' said he, 'it was not possible for me to be saved by you; it was not to be. Now, even though I commit a sacrilege, I must speak to you. Yes, I have spoken to men, — yes, I have spoken to God, and I speak to you the last. By supporting a cause which I thought sacred, I have lost the throne of my fathers, and diverted the heritage of my children.'"

Charles II. concealed his face in his hands, and a bitter tear glided between his white and slender fingers.

"'I still have a million in gold,' continued the king. 'I buried it in the vaults of the castle of Newcastle, when I was leaving that city.'"

Charles raised his head with an expression of such painful joy as would have drawn tears from any one acquainted with his misfortunes. "A million!" murmured he. "Oh, Count!"

"'You alone know that this money exists; employ it when you think it can be of the greatest service to my eldest son. And now, Comte de la Fère, bid me adieu!' 'Adieu, adieu, Sire!' cried I."

Digitized by Google

Charles arose, and went and leaned his burning brow against the window.

"It was then," continued Athos, "the king pronounced the word 'REMEMBER!' addressed to me. You see, Sire, that I have remembered."

The king could not resist or conceal his emotion. Athos beheld the movement of his shoulders, which undulated convulsively; he heard the sobs which burst from his overcharged breast. He was silent himself, suffocated by the flood of bitter remembrances he had just poured upon that royal head. Charles II., with a violent effort, left the window, repressed his tears, and came and reseated himself by Athos. "Sire," said the latter, "I thought till to-day that the time had not yet arrived for the employment of that last resource; but, with my eyes fixed upon England, I believed it was approaching. To-morrow I meant to go and inquire in what part of the world your Majesty was, and then I purposed going to you. You come to me, Sire; that is an indication that God is with us."

"Monsieur," said Charles, in a voice choked by emotion, "you are, for me, what an angel sent from heaven would be, — you are a preserver, sent to me from the tomb of my father by himself; but, believe me, in ten years civil wars have passed over my country, striking down men, tearing up the soil; it is no more probable that gold should remain in the entrails of the earth, than love in the hearts of my subjects."

"Sire, the spot in which his Majesty buried the million is well known to me; and no one, I am sure, has been able to discover it. Besides, is the castle of Newcastle quite destroyed? Have they demolished it stone by stone, and uprooted the soil to the last fibre?"

"No, it is still standing; but at this moment General

Digitized by Google

Monk occupies it, and is encamped there. The only spot from which I could look for succor, where I possess a single resource, you see, is invaded by my enemies."

"General Monk, Sire, cannot have discovered the treasure I speak of."

"Yes, but can I go and deliver myself up to Monk in order to recover this treasure? Ah, Count! you see plainly I must yield to destiny, since it strikes me to the earth every time I rise. What can I do, with Parry as my only servant, — with Parry, whom Monk has already driven from his presence? No, no, no, Count, we must yield to this last blow."

"But what your Majesty cannot do, and what Parry can no more attempt, do you not believe that I could succeed in?"

"You — you, Count — you would go?"

"If it pleases your Majesty," said Athos, bowing to the king, "yes, I will go, Sire."

"What! you, who are so happy here, Count?"

"I am never happy when I have a duty left to accomplish; and it is an imperative duty which the king your father left me to watch over your fortunes, and make a royal use of his money. So, if your Majesty honors me with a sign, I will go with you."

"Ah, Monsieur!" said the king, forgetting all royal etiquette, and throwing his arms round the neck of Athos, "you prove to me that there is a God in heaven, and that this God sometimes sends messengers to the unfortunate who groan upon the earth."

Athos, exceedingly moved by this burst of feeling of the young man, thanked him with profound respect, and approached the window. "Grimaud!" said he, "my horses."

"What, now — immediately!" said the king. "Ah, Monsieur, you are indeed a wonderful man!"

Digitized by Google

" Sire," said Athos, " I know of nothing more pressing than your Majesty's service. Besides," added he, smiling, " it is a habit contracted long since, in the service of the queen your aunt, and of the king your father. How is it possible for me to lose it at the moment your Majesty's service calls for it ? "

" What a man ! " murmured the king.

Then, after a moment's reflection, — " But no, Count, I cannot expose you to such privations. I have no means of rewarding such services."

" Bah ! " said Athos, laughing. " Your Majesty is joking ; have you not a million ? Ah ! why am I not possessed of the half of such a sum ? I would already have raised a regiment. But, thank God ! I have still a few rouleaux of gold and some family diamonds left. Your Majesty will, I hope, deign to share with a devoted servant."

" With a friend — yes, Count ; but on condition that, in his turn, that friend will share with me hereafter."

" Sire," said Athos, opening a casket, from which he drew both gold and jewels, " you see, Sire, we are too rich. Fortunately, there are four of us, in the event of meeting with thieves."

Joy made the blood rush to the pale cheeks of Charles II., as he saw Athos's two horses, led by Grimaud, already booted for the journey, advance towards the peristyle.

" Blaisois, this letter for the Vicomte de Bragelonne. To everybody else, I have gone to Paris. I confide the house to you, Blaisois." Blaisois bowed, shook hands with Grimaud, and shut the gate.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

IN WHICH ARAMIS IS SOUGHT FOR, AND ONLY BAZIN FOUND.

Two hours had scarcely passed away after the departure of the master of the house, who, in Blaisois' sight, had taken the road to Paris, when a cavalier, mounted on a good piebald horse, stopped before the gate, and with a sonorous "Holloa!" called the horse-boys, who, with the gardeners, had formed a circle round Blaisois, the historian-in-ordinary to the household of the château. This "Holloa!" doubtless well known to Master Blaisois, made him turn his head and exclaim, "M. d'Artagnan! Run quickly, you chaps, and open the gate."

A swarm of eight brisk lads flew to the gate, which was opened as if it had been made of feathers; and every one loaded him with attentions, for they knew the welcome this friend was accustomed to receive from their master. The eye of the valet may always be depended upon for discoveries of that kind.

"Ah!" said M. d'Artagnan, with an agreeable smile, balancing himself upon his stirrup to jump to the ground, "where is my dear count?"

"Ah! how unfortunate you are, Monsieur!" said Blaisois; "and how unfortunate will Monsieur the Count, our master, think himself when he hears of your coming! By bad luck, Monsieur the Count left home two hours ago."

Digitized by Google

D'Artagnan did not trouble himself about such trifles. "Very good!" said he. "You always speak the best French in the world; you shall give me a lesson in grammar and correct language, while I await the return of your master."

"That is impossible, Monsieur," said Blaisois; "you would have to wait too long."

"Will he not come back to-day, then?"

"No, nor to-morrow, nor the day after to-morrow. Monsieur the Count has gone on a journey."

"A journey!" said D'Artagnan, surprised; "that's a fable, Master Blaisois."

"Monsieur, it is no more than the truth. Monsieur has done me the honor to commit the house to my charge; and he added, with his voice so full of authority and kindness, that is all one to me: 'You will say I have gone to Paris.'"

"Well!" cried D'Artagnan, "since he has gone towards Paris, that is all I wanted to know! you should have told me so at first, booby! He is then two hours in advance?"

"Yes, Monsieur."

"I shall soon overtake him. Is he alone?"

"No, Monsieur."

"Who is with him, then?"

"A gentleman whom I don't know, an old man, and M. Grimaud."

"Such a party cannot travel as fast as I can, — I will start."

"Will Monsieur listen to me an instant?" said Blaisois, laying his hand gently on the reins of the horse.

"Yes, if you don't favor me with fine speeches, and will make haste."

"Well, then, Monsieur, that word 'Paris' appears to me to be only a lure."

Digitized by Google

"Oh, oh!" said D'Artagnan, seriously; "a lure, eh?"

"Yes, Monsieur; and Monsieur the Count is not going to Paris, I will swear."

"What makes you think so?"

"This: M. Grimaud always knows where our master is going; and he had promised me that the first time he went to Paris, he would take a little money for me to my wife."

"What! have you a wife, then?"

"I had one, — she was of this country; but Monsieur found her too garrulous, and I sent her to Paris: it is sometimes inconvenient, but very agreeable at others."

"I understand; but go on. You do not believe the count has gone to Paris?"

"No, Monsieur; for then M. Grimaud would have broken his word, he would have been perjured — and that is impossible."

"That is impossible," repeated D'Artagnan, quite in a study, because he was quite convinced. "Well, my brave Blaisois, many thanks to you." Blaisois bowed. "Come, you know I am not curious — I have serious business with your master. Could you not, by a little end of a word, — you who speak so well, — give me to understand — one syllable only — I will guess the rest?"

"Upon my word, Monsieur, I cannot. I am quite ignorant where Monsieur the Count has gone. As to listening at doors, that is contrary to my nature; and besides, it is forbidden here."

"My dear lad," said D'Artagnan, "this is a very bad beginning for me. Never mind; you know when Monsieur the Count will return, at least?"

"As little, Monsieur, as the place of his destination."

"Come, Blaisois, come, search."

Digitized by Google

"Monsieur doubts my sincerity? Ah, Monsieur, that grieves me sensibly."

"The devil take his gilded tongue!" grumbled D'Artagnan. "A clown with a word would be worth a dozen of him. Adieu!"

"Monsieur, I have the honor to present you my respects."

"*Cuistre!*" said D'Artagnan to himself, "the fellow is insupportable." He gave another look up to the house, turned his horse's head, and set off like a man who has nothing either annoying or embarrassing in his mind. When he was at the end of the wall, and out of sight, — "Well, now, I wonder," said he, breathing quickly, "whether Athos was at home. No; all those idlers, standing in the court with their arms crossed, would have been at work if the eye of the master was near. Athos gone a journey? — that is incomprehensible. Bah! it is all devilish mysterious! And then — no — he is not the man I want. I want one of a cunning, patient mind. My business is at Melun, in a certain presbytery I know. Forty-five leagues, — four days and a half! Well, it is fine weather, and I am free. We will swallow the distance!"

And he put his horse into a trot, directing his course towards Paris. On the fourth day he alighted at Melun, as he had intended.

D'Artagnan was never accustomed to ask anybody the road, or for any common information. For details of that kind, unless in very serious circumstances, he confided in his perspicacity, never at fault, in his experience of thirty years, and in a great habit of reading the physiognomies of houses as well as those of men. At Melun, D'Artagnan directly found the presbytery, — a charming house, with coatings of plaster over red brick, with vines climbing along the gutters, and a cross, in sculptured stone,

Digitized by Google

surmounting the ridge of the roof. From the ground-floor of this house escaped a noise, or rather a confusion of voices, like the chirping of young birds when the brood is just hatched under the down. One of these voices was spelling the alphabet distinctly. A voice, thick but yet pleasant, at the same time scolded the talkers and corrected the faults of the reader. D'Artagnan recognized that voice; and as the window of the ground-floor was open, he leaned down from his horse under the branches and red fibres of the vine, and cried, "Bazin, my dear Bazin! good-day to you."

A short fat man, with a flat face, a cranium ornamented with a crown of gray hairs, cut short, in imitation of a tonsure, and covered with an old black velvet cap, arose as soon as he heard D'Artagnan, — we ought not to say *arose*, but *bounded up*. In fact, Bazin bounded up, drawing with him his little low chair, which the children tried to take away, with battles more fierce than those of the Greeks endeavoring to recover the body of Patroclus from the hands of the Trojans. Bazin did more than bound; he let fall both his alphabet and his ferule. "You!" said he; "you, Monsieur d'Artagnan?"

"Yes, myself! Where is Aramis — no, M. le Chevalier d'Herblay — no, I am still mistaken — Monsieur the Vicar-General?"

"Ah, Monsieur," said Bazin, with dignity, "Monseigneur is at his diocese."

"What did you say?" said D'Artagnan.

Bazin repeated the sentence.

"Ah, ah! but has Aramis a diocese?"

"Yes, Monsieur. Why not?"

"Is he a bishop, then?"

"Why, where can you come from," said Bazin, rather irreverently, "that you don't know that?"

Digitized by Google

"My dear Bazin, we pagans, we men of the sword, know very well when a man is made a colonel, or commander, or marshal of France; but if he be made bishop, archbishop, or pope, — devil take me, if the news reaches us before the three quarters of the earth have had the advantage of it!"

"Hush! hush!" said Bazin, opening his eyes; "do not spoil these poor children, in whom I am endeavoring to inculcate good principles." In fact, the children had surrounded D'Artagnan, whose horse, long sword, spurs, and martial air they very much admired. But, above all, they admired his strong voice; so that, when he uttered his oath, the whole school cried out, "Devil take me!" with fearful bursts of laughter, shouts, and stamping, which delighted the musketeer and bewildered the old pedagogue.

"There!" said he, "hold your tongues, you brats! You are come, M. d'Artagnan, and all my good principles fly away. With you, as usual, comes disorder. Babel is revived. Ah! good Lord! Ah! the wild little wretches!" and the worthy Bazin distributed right and left blows which redoubled the cries of his scholars, while changing their significance. "At least," said he, "you cannot debauch any one here."

"Do you think so?" said D'Artagnan, with a smile which made a shudder creep over the shoulders of Bazin.

"He is capable of it," murmured he.

"Where is your master's diocese?"

"Monseigneur René is bishop of Vannes."

"Who caused him to be nominated?"

"Why, Monsieur the superintendent, our neighbor."

"What! M. Fouquet?"

"To be sure."

Digitized by Google

"Is Aramis on good terms with him, then?"

"Monseigneur preached every Sunday at the house of Monsieur the superintendent at Vaux; then they hunted together."

"Ah!"

"And Monseigneur composed his homilies — no, I mean his sermons — with Monsieur the superintendent."

"Bah! he preached in verse, then, this worthy bishop?"

"Monsieur, for the love of heaven, do not jest with sacred things."

"There, Bazin, there! So, then, Aramis is at Vannes?"

"At Vannes, in Bretagne."

"You are a deceitful old hunks, Bazin; that is not true."

"See, Monsieur, if you please; the apartments of the presbytery are empty."

"He is right there," said D'Artagnan, looking attentively at the house, the aspect of which announced that it was unoccupied.

"But Monseigneur must have written you an account of his promotion."

"From when does it date?"

"A month back."

"Oh! then there is no time lost. Aramis cannot yet have wanted me. But how is it, Bazin, you do not follow your master?"

"Monsieur, I cannot; I have occupations."

"Your alphabet?"

"And my penitents."

"What! you confess? You are a priest?"

"The same as one. I have such a call."

"But the orders?"

"Oh!" said Bazin, with an air, "now that Monseigneur

Digitized by Google

is a bishop, I shall soon have my orders, or at least my dispensations;" and he rubbed his hands.

"Decidedly," said D'Artagnan to himself, "there will be no uprooting these people. Get me some supper, Bazin."

"With pleasure, Monsieur."

"A fowl, a *bouillon*, and a bottle of wine."

"This is Saturday, Monsieur, — it is a fast-day."

"I have a dispensation," said D'Artagnan.

Bazin looked at him suspiciously.

"Ah, ah, master hypocrite!" said the musketeer, "for whom do you take me? If you, who are the valet, hope for dispensation for committing a crime, shall not I, the friend of your bishop, have dispensation for eating meat at the call of my stomach? Make yourself agreeable with me, Bazin, or, by heaven! I will complain to the king, and you shall never confess. Now, you know that the nomination of bishops rests with the king, — I have the king, I am the stronger."

Bazin smiled hypocritically. "Ah, but we — we have Monsieur the superintendent," said he.

"And you laugh at the king, then?"

Bazin made no reply; his smile was sufficiently eloquent.

"My supper," said D'Artagnan; "it is getting towards seven o'clock."

Bazin turned round and ordered the eldest of the pupils to inform the cook. In the mean time D'Artagnan surveyed the presbytery.

"Pugh!" said he, disdainfully, "Monseigneur lodged his grandeur but very meanly here."

"We have the Château de Vaux," said Bazin.

"Which is perhaps equal to the Louvre?" said D'Artagnan, jeeringly.

Digitized by Google

"Which is better," replied Bazin, with the greatest coolness imaginable.

"Ah, ah!" said D'Artagnan.

He would perhaps have prolonged the discussion, and maintained the superiority of the Louvre, but the lieutenant perceived that his horse remained fastened to the bars of a gate.

"The devil!" said he. "Get my horse looked after; your master the bishop has none like him in his stables."

Bazin cast a sidelong glance at the horse, and replied, "Monsieur the superintendent gave him four from his own stables; and each of the four is worth four of yours."

The blood mounted to the face of D'Artagnan. His hand itched, and he selected on the head of Bazin the place to plant his fist. But that flash passed away; reflection came, and D'Artagnan contented himself with saying: "The devil! the devil! I have done well to quit the service of the king. Tell me, worthy Master Bazin," added he, "how many musketeers has Monsieur the superintendent?"

"He could have all there are in the kingdom with his money," replied Bazin, closing his book, and dismissing the boys with noisy strokes of his ferule.

"The devil! the devil!" repeated D'Artagnan, once more.

Supper was now announced; and he followed the cook, who introduced him into the refectory, where it awaited him. D'Artagnan placed himself at table, and commenced a hearty attack upon his fowl.

"It appears to me," said D'Artagnan, biting with all his might at the tough fowl which they had served up to him, and which they had evidently forgotten to fatten, — "it appears to me that I have done wrong in not going to

Digitized by Google

take service in the suite of that master yonder. A powerful noble this intendant, seemingly! In good truth, we poor fellows know nothing at the court; and the rays of the sun prevent our seeing the large stars, which are suns also, at a little greater distance from our earth, — that is all."

As D'Artagnan delighted, both from pleasure and system, in making people talk about things which interested him, he fenced in his best style with Master Bazin, but it was pure loss of time; beyond the fatiguing and hyperbolical praises of Monsieur the superintendent of the finances, Bazin, who, on his side, was on his guard, afforded nothing but platitudes to the curiosity of D'Artagnan; so that our musketeer, in a tolerably bad humor, desired to go to bed as soon as he had supped. D'Artagnan was introduced by Bazin into a mean chamber, in which there was as poor a bed; but D'Artagnan was not fastidious in that respect. He had been told that Aramis had taken away the keys of his own private apartment; and as he knew Aramis was a very particular man, and had generally many things to conceal in his apartment, that had not at all astonished him. He had, therefore, — although it appeared comparatively even harder, — attacked the bed as bravely as he had done the fowl; and as he had as good an inclination to sleep as he had had to eat, he took scarcely longer time to fall asleep than he had employed in picking the last bones of the bird.

Since he was no longer in the service of any one, D'Artagnan had promised himself to indulge in sleeping as soundly as he had formerly slept lightly; but with whatever good faith D'Artagnan had made himself this promise, and whatever desire he might have to keep it religiously, he was awakened in the middle of the night

Digitized by Google

by a loud noise of carriages, and servants on horseback. A sudden illumination flashed over the walls of his chamber; he jumped out of bed and ran to the window in his shirt.

"Can the king be coming this way?" thought he, rubbing his eyes; "in truth, such a suite can only be attached to royalty."

"Vive Monsieur le Surintendant!" cried, or rather vociferated, from a window on the ground-floor, a voice which he recognized as Bazin's, who, while so crying, waved a handkerchief with one hand, and held a large candle in the other. D'Artagnan then saw something like a brilliant human form leaning out at the window of the principal carriage; at the same time loud bursts of laughter, provoked no doubt by the strange figure of Bazin, and which issued from the same carriage, left, as it were, a train of joy upon the passage of the rapid *cortége*.

"I might easily see it was not the king," said D'Artagnan; "people don't laugh so heartily when the king passes. Holloa, Bazin!" cried he to his neighbor, who was still leaning three parts out of the window, to follow the carriage with his eyes as long as he could. "What is all that about?"

"It is M. Fouquet," replied Bazin, in a patronizing tone.

"And all those people?"

"That is the court of M. Fouquet."

"Oh, oh!" said D'Artagnan; "what would M. de Mazarin say to that if he heard it?" and he lay down again, asking himself how Aramis always contrived to be protected by the most powerful person in the kingdom. "Is it that he has more luck than I, or that I am a greater fool than he? Bah!" That was the concluding

Digitized by Google

word by the aid of which D'Artagnan, become wise, now terminated every thought and every period of his style. Formerly he said, *Mordioux!* which was a prick of the spur; but now he had become older, he murmured that philosophical *Bah!* which served as a bridle to all the passions.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

IN WHICH D'ARTAGNAN SEEKS FOR PORTHOS, AND ONLY FINDS MOUSQUETON.

When D'Artagnan had perfectly convinced himself that the absence of the Vicaire-Général d'Herblay was real, and that his friend was not to be found at Melun or in its environs, he left Bazin without regret, gave an ill-natured glance at the magnificent Château de Vaux, which was beginning to shine with that splendor which brought on its ruin, and, compressing his lips like a man full of mistrust and suspicion, he put spurs to his piebald horse, saying, "Well, well! I have still Pierrefonds left, and there I shall find the best man and the best-filled coffer. And that is all I want, for I have an idea of my own."

We will spare our readers the prosaic incidents of D'Artagnan's journey, which terminated on the morning of the third day within sight of Pierrefonds. D'Artagnan came by the way of Nanteuil-le-Hardouin and Crépy. At a distance he perceived the Castle of Louis d'Orléans, which, having become part of the crown domain, was kept by an old *concierge*. This was one of those marvellous manors of the middle ages, with walls twenty feet in thickness, and towers a hundred in height. D'Artagnan rode slowly past its walls, measured its towers with his eyes, and descended into the valley. From a distance he looked down upon the château of Porthos, situated on the shores of a large pond, and contiguous to a magnificent forest. It was the same place we have

Digitized by Google

already had the honor of describing to our readers; we shall therefore satisfy ourselves with naming it. The first thing D'Artagnan perceived after the fine trees, the sun of May gilding the sides of the green hills, long rows of feather-topped wood which stretched out towards Compiègne, was a large rolling box, pushed forward by two servants and dragged by two others. In this box there was an enormous green-and-gold thing, which moved along the smiling glades of the park, thus dragged and pushed. This thing, at a distance, was not to be made out, and signified absolutely nothing; nearer, it was a tun muffled in gold-bound green cloth; nearer still, it was a man, or rather an animal, the lower part of which, extending itself in the interior of the box, entirely filled it; nearer still, the man was Mousqueton — Mousqueton, with gray hair and a face as red as Punchinello's.

"*Pardieu!*" cried D'Artagnan; "why, that's my dear M. Mousqueton!"

"Ah!" cried the fat man, "ah! what happiness! what joy! There's M. d'Artagnan. Stop, you rascals!" These last words were addressed to the lackeys who pushed and dragged him. The box stopped; and the four lackeys, with a precision quite military, took off their laced hats and ranged themselves behind it.

"Oh, M. d'Artagnan!" said Mousqueton; "why can I not embrace your knees? But I am become impotent, as you see."

"*Dame!* my dear Mousqueton, it is age."

"No, Monsieur, it is not age; it is infirmities, — troubles."

"Troubles! you, Mousqueton?" said D'Artagnan, making the tour of the box; "are you out of your mind, my dear friend? Thank God! you are as hearty as a three-hundred-year-old oak."

Digitized by Google

"Ah! but my legs, Monsieur, — my legs!" groaned the faithful servant.

"What's the matter with your legs?"

"Oh, they will no longer bear me!"

"Ah, the ingrates! And yet you feed them well, Mousqueton, apparently."

"Alas, yes! They have nothing to reproach me with in that respect," said Mousqueton, with a sigh; "I have always done what I could for my poor body; I am not selfish;" and Mousqueton sighed afresh.

"I wonder whether Mousqueton wants to be a baron too, as he sighs after that fashion?" thought D'Artagnan.

"*Mon Dieu*, monsieur!" said Mousqueton, as if rousing himself from a painful revery; "how happy Monseigneur will be that you have thought of him!"

"Kind Porthos!" cried D'Artagnan, "I am anxious to embrace him."

"Oh!" said Mousqueton, much affected, "I will certainly write to him."

"How!" cried D'Artagnan, "you will write to him?"

"This very day; at once."

"Is he not here, then?"

"No, Monsieur."

"But is he near at hand? Is he far off?"

"Oh, can I tell, Monsieur, can I tell?"

"*Mordioux!*" cried the musketeer, stamping with his foot. "I am the sport of misfortune. Porthos such a stay-at-home!"

"Monsieur, there is not a more sedentary man than Monseigneur; but —"

"But what?"

"When a friend presses you —"

"A friend?"

"Doubtless, — the worthy M. d'Herblay."

Digitized by Google

"What! has Aramis pressed Porthos?"

"This is how the thing happened, M. d'Artagnan. M. d'Herblay wrote to Monseigneur —"

"Indeed!"

"A letter, Monsieur, — such a pressing letter that it threw us all into a terrible excitement."

"Tell me all about it, my dear friend," said D'Artagnan; "but remove these people a little farther off first."

Mousqueton shouted, "Fall back, you sirs!" with such powerful lungs that the breath, without the words, would have been sufficient to disperse the four lackeys. D'Artagnan seated himself on the shaft of the box and opened his ears. "Monsieur," said Mousqueton, "Monseigneur, then, received a letter from M. le Vicaire-Général d'Herblay, eight or nine days ago; it was the day of the pleasures — sylvan; yes, it was therefore Wednesday."

"What does that mean?" said D'Artagnan, — "the day of the sylvan pleasures?"

"Yes, Monsieur; we have so many pleasures to take in this delightful country, that we were encumbered by them, — so much so that we have been forced to reduce them to a system."

"How easily do I recognize Porthos's love of order in that! Now, that idea would never have occurred to me; but then I am not encumbered with pleasures."

"We were, though," said Mousqueton.

"And how did you regulate the matter? Let me know," said D'Artagnan.

"It is rather long, Monsieur."

"Never mind, we have plenty of time; and you speak so well, my dear Mousqueton, that it is really a pleasure to hear you."

"It is true," said Mousqueton, with a sigh of satisfaction, which emanated evidently from the justice which

Digitized by Google

had been rendered him, — "it is true I have made great progress in the company of Monseigneur."

"I am waiting for the distribution of the pleasures, Mousqueton, and with impatience. I want to know if I have arrived on a lucky day."

"Oh, Monsieur d'Artagnan," said Mousqueton in a melancholy tone, "since Monseigneur's departure all the pleasures are gone too."

"Well, my dear Mousqueton, refresh your memory."

"With what day shall I begin?"

"Eh, *pardieu!* begin with Sunday, that is the Lord's day."

"Sunday, Monsieur?"

"Yes."

"Sunday pleasures are religious: Monseigneur goes to Mass, makes the bread-offering, and has discourses and instructions made to him by his almoner-in-ordinary. That is not very amusing; but we expect a Carmelite from Paris who will do the duty of our almonry, and who, we are assured, speaks very well, — which will keep us awake, whereas our present almoner always sends us to sleep. These are Sunday, religious pleasures. On Monday worldly pleasures."

"Ah, ah!" said D'Artagnan, "what do you mean by that, Mousqueton? Let us have a glimpse at your worldly pleasures."

"Monsieur, on Monday we go into the world; we pay and receive visits, we play on the lute, we dance, we make verses, and burn a little incense in honor of the ladies."

"*Peste!* that is the height of gallantry," said the musketeer, who was obliged to call to his aid all the strength of his mastoid muscles to suppress a great inclination to laugh.

"Tuesday, pleasures of learning."

Digitized by Google

"Good!" cried D'Artagnan. "What are they? Detail them, my dear Mousqueton."

"Monseigneur has bought a sphere or globe, which I will show you; it fills all the perimeter of the great tower, except a gallery which he has had built over the sphere; there are little strings and brass wires to which the sun and moon are hooked. It all turns; and that is very beautiful. Monseigneur points out to me seas and distant countries. We don't intend to visit them, but it is very interesting."

"Interesting! yes, that's the word," repeated D'Artagnan. "And Wednesday?"

"Sylvan pleasures, as I have had the honor to tell you, Monsieur the Chevalier. We look over Monseigneur's sheep and goats; we make the shepherds dance to pipes and reeds, as is written in a book Monseigneur has in his library, which is called 'Bergeries.' The author died about a month ago."

"M. Racan, perhaps," said D'Artagnan.

"Yes, that was his name, — M. Racan. But that is not all; we angle in the little canal, after which we dine, crowned with flowers. That is Wednesday."

"*Peste!*" said D'Artagnan; "you don't divide your pleasures badly. And Thursday? — what can be left for poor Thursday?"

"It is not very unfortunate, Monsieur," said Mousqueton, smiling. "Thursday, Olympic pleasures. Ah, Monsieur, that is superb! We get together all Monseigneur's young vassals, and we make them throw the disc, wrestle, and run races. Monseigneur can't run now, no more can I; but Monseigneur throws the disc as nobody else can throw it. And when he does deal a blow with his fist, oh, that proves a misfortune!"

"How so?"

Digitized by Google

"Yes, Monsieur, we were obliged to renounce the cestus. He cracked heads; he broke jaws, beat in ribs. It was charming sport; but nobody was willing to play with him."

"Then his wrist —"

"Oh, Monsieur, more firm than ever. Monseigneur gets a little weaker in his legs, — he confesses that himself; but his strength has all gone to his arms, so that —"

"So that he can knock down bullocks, as of old."

"Monsieur, better than that, — he beats in walls. Lately, after having supped with one of our farmers, — you know how popular and kind Monseigneur is, — after supper, as a joke, he struck the wall a blow. The wall crumbled away beneath his hand, the roof fell, and three men and an old woman were stifled."

"Good God, Mousqueton! And your master?"

"Oh, Monseigneur, his head had a little skin rubbed off. We bathed the wounds with the water which the monks give us. But there was nothing the matter with his hand."

"Nothing?"

"No, nothing, Monsieur."

"Deuce take the Olympic pleasures! They must cost your master too dear; for widows and orphans —"

"They all had pensions, Monsieur; a tenth of Monseigneur's revenue was spent in that way."

"Then pass on to Friday," said D'Artagnan.

"Friday, noble and warlike pleasures. We hunt, we fence, we dress falcons and break horses. Then, Saturday is the day for intellectual pleasures: we furnish our minds; we look at Monseigneur's pictures and statues; we write, even, and trace plans; and then we fire Monseigneur's cannon."

Digitized by Google

"You draw plans, and fire cannon?"

"Yes, Monsieur."

"Why, my friend," said D'Artagnan, "M. du Vallon, in truth, possesses the most subtle and amiable mind that I know. But there is one kind of pleasure you have forgotten, it appears to me."

"What is that, Monsieur?" asked Mousqueton, with anxiety.

"The material pleasures."

Mousqueton colored. "What do you mean by that, Monsieur?" said he, casting down his eyes.

"I mean the table — good wine — evenings occupied in the circulation of the bottle."

"Ah, Monsieur, we don't reckon those pleasures, — we practise them every day."

"My brave Mousqueton," resumed D'Artagnan, "pardon me, but I was so absorbed in your charming recital that I have forgotten the principal object of our conversation, which was to learn what M. le Vicaire-Général d'Herblay could have to write to your master about?"

"That is true, Monsieur," said Mousqueton; "the pleasures have misled us. Well, Monsieur, this is the whole affair."

"I am all attention, Mousqueton."

"On Wednesday — "

"The day of the sylvan pleasures?"

"Yes — a letter arrived; he received it from my hands. I had recognized the writing."

"Well?"

"Monseigneur read it and cried out, 'Quick! my horses! my arms!'"

"Oh, good Lord! then it was for some duel?" said D'Artagnan.

"No, Monsieur, there were only these words: 'Dear

Digitized by Google

Porthos, set out, if you would wish to arrive before the Equinox. I expect you.'"

"*Mordioux!*" said D'Artagnan, thoughtfully, "that is pressing, apparently."

"I think so; therefore," continued Mousqueton, "Monseigneur set out the very same day with his secretary, in order to endeavor to arrive in time."

"And did he arrive in time?"

"I hope so; Monseigneur, who is hasty, as you know, Monsieur, repeated unceasingly, '*Tonne Dieu!* What can this mean? The Equinox? Never mind, the fellow must be well mounted if he arrives before I do.'"

"And you think Porthos will have arrived first, do you?" asked D'Artagnan.

"I am sure of it. This Equinox, however rich he may be, has certainly no horses so good as Monseigneur's."

D'Artagnan repressed his inclination to laugh, because the brevity of Aramis's letter gave rise to reflection. He followed Mousqueton, or rather Mousqueton's chariot, to the castle. He sat down to a sumptuous table, of which they did him the honors as to a king. But he could draw nothing from Mousqueton, — the faithful servant shed tears at will, but that was all.

D'Artagnan, after a night passed in an excellent bed, reflected much upon the meaning of Aramis's letter; puzzled himself as to the relation of the Equinox with the affairs of Porthos; and being unable to make anything out, unless it concerned some amour of the bishop, for which it was necessary that the days and nights should be equal, D'Artagnan left Pierrefonds as he had left Melun, as he had left the château of the Comte de la Fère. It was not, however, without melancholy, which might by good right pass for one of the dullest of D'Artagnan's humors. His head cast down, his eyes

Digitized by Google

fixed, he suffered his legs to hang on each side of his horse, and said to himself, in that vague sort of reverie which reaches sometimes the sublimest eloquence, —

"No more friends! no more future! no more anything! My energies are broken like the bonds of our ancient friendship. Oh, old age arrives, cold and inexorable; it envelops in its funereal crape all that was brilliant, all that was of sweet odor in my youth; then it throws that pleasant burden on its shoulders and carries it away with the rest into the fathomless gulf of death."

A shudder crept through the heart of the Gascon, so brave and so strong against all the misfortunes of life; and for some moments the clouds appeared black to him, the earth slippery and full of pits as that of cemeteries.

"Whither am I going?" said he to himself. "What am I going to do? Alone, quite alone, — without family, without friends! Bah!" cried he, all at once. And he clapped spurs to his horse, who, having found nothing melancholy in the heavy oats of Pierrefonds, profited by this permission to show his gayety in a gallop which covered two leagues. "To Paris!" said D'Artagnan to himself. And on the morrow he alighted in Paris. He had devoted ten days to this journey.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

WHAT D'ARTAGNAN DID IN PARIS.

THE lieutenant dismounted before a shop in the Rue des Lombards, at the sign of the Pilon d'Or. A man of good appearance, wearing a white apron, and stroking his gray mustache with a large hand, uttered a cry of joy on perceiving the piebald horse. "Monsieur the Chevalier!" said he, "ah, is that you?"

"Good-day, Planchet," replied D'Artagnan, stooping to enter the shop.

"Quick, somebody," cried Planchet, "to look after M. d'Artagnan's horse, — somebody to get ready his chamber, — somebody to prepare his supper."

"Thanks, Planchet. Good-day, my children," said D'Artagnan to the eager boys.

"Allow me to send off this coffee, this molasses, and these raisins," said Planchet; "they are for the office of Monsieur the superintendent."

"Send them off, send them off!"

"That is only the affair of a moment; then we will sup."

"Order so that we may sup alone," said D'Artagnan; "I want to speak to you."

Planchet looked at his old master in a significant manner.

"Oh, be at ease! it is nothing unpleasant," said D'Artagnan.

"So much the better, so much the better!" and Planchet breathed freely again, while D'Artagnan seated

Digitized by Google

himself quietly down in the shop, upon a bale of corks, and observed his surroundings. The shop was well stocked; there was a mingled perfume of ginger, cinnamon, and ground pepper, which made D'Artagnan sneeze. The shop-boys, proud of being in company with so renowned a soldier, a lieutenant of Musketeers, who approached the person of the king, began to work with an enthusiasm which was something like delirium, and to serve the customers with a disdainful precipitation that was remarked by several.

Planchet put away his money, and made up his accounts, amidst civilities addressed to his old master. Planchet exercised towards his customers the short speech and the haughty familiarity of the rich shopkeeper who serves everybody and waits for nobody. D'Artagnan observed this difference with a pleasure which presently we will analyze. He saw night come on by degrees; and at length Planchet conducted him to a chamber on the first story, where, amidst bales and chests, a table very nicely set out awaited the two guests.

D'Artagnan took advantage of a moment's pause to examine the countenance of Planchet, whom he had not seen for a year past. The shrewd Planchet had acquired a slight protuberance in front, but his countenance was not puffed. His keen eyes still played easily in their deep-sunk orbits; and fat, which levels all the characteristic saliences of the human face, had not yet touched either his high cheek-bones, the index of cunning and cupidity, or his pointed chin, the index of acuteness and perseverance. Planchet reigned with as much majesty in his dining-room as in his shop. He set before his master a frugal, but a perfectly Parisian repast, — roast meat cooked at the baker's, with vegetables, salad, and a dessert borrowed from the shop itself. D'Artagnan was

Digitized by Google

pleased that the grocer had drawn from behind the fagots a bottle of that Anjou wine which, during all his life, had been D'Artagnan's chosen wine.

"Formerly, Monsieur," said Planchet, with a smile full of comradeship, "it was I who drank your wine; now you do me the honor to drink mine."

"And, thank God, friend Planchet, I shall drink it for a long time to come, I hope; for at present I am free."

"Free? You have leave of absence, Monsieur?"

"Unlimited."

"You are leaving the service?" said Planchet, stupefied.

"Yes, I am resting."

"And the king?" cried Planchet, who could not suppose it possible that the king could do without the services of such a man as D'Artagnan.

"The king will try his fortune elsewhere. But we have supped well, you are disposed to enjoy yourself; you provoke me to repose confidence in you. Open your ears, then."

"They are open;" and Planchet, with a laugh more frank than cunning, opened a bottle of white wine.

"Leave me my reason, though."

"Oh, as to you losing your head, — you, Monsieur!"

"Now my head is my own, and I mean to take better care of it than ever. In the first place, we will talk of finance. How fares your money-box?"

"Wonderfully well, Monsieur. The twenty thousand livres I had of you are still employed in my trade, in which they bring me nine per cent. I give you seven, so I gain two by you."

"And you are still satisfied?"

"Delighted. Have you brought me any more?"

"Better than that. But do you want any?"

Digitized by Google

"Oh! not at all. Every one is willing to trust me now. I am extending my business."

"That was your project."

"I play the banker a little. I buy goods of my necessitous brethren; I lend money to those who are not ready for their payments."

"Without usury?"

"Oh! Monsieur, in the course of the last week I have had two meetings on the boulevards, on account of the word you have just pronounced."

"What?"

"You shall see: it concerned a loan. The borrower gives me in pledge some raw sugars, upon condition that I should sell if repayment were not made at a fixed period. I lend a thousand livres. He does not pay me, and I sell the sugars for thirteen hundred livres. He learns this and claims a hundred crowns. *Ma foi!* I refused, pretending that I could not sell them for more than nine hundred livres. He accused me of usury. I begged him to repeat that word to me behind the boulevards. He was an old guard, and he came; and I passed your sword through his left thigh."

"*Tudieu!* what a pretty sort of banker you make!" said D'Artagnan.

"For above thirteen per cent I fight," replied Planchet; "that is my character."

"Take only twelve," said D'Artagnan, "and call the rest premium and brokerage."

"You are right, Monsieur; but to your business."

"Ah! Planchet, it is very long and very hard to speak."

"Speak it, nevertheless." D'Artagnan twisted his mustache like a man embarrassed with the confidence he is about to repose, and mistrustful of his confidant.

"Is it an investment?" asked Planchet.

Digitized by Google

"Why, yes."

"At good profit?"

"A capital profit, — four hundred per cent, Planchet."

Planchet gave such a blow with his fist upon the table that the bottles bounded as if they had been frightened.

"Good heavens! is that possible?"

"I think it will be more," replied D'Artagnan, coolly; "but I like to lay it at the lowest."

"The devil!" said Planchet, drawing nearer. "Why, Monsieur, that is magnificent! Can one place much money in it?"

"Twenty thousand livres each, Planchet."

"Why, that is all you have, Monsieur. For how long a time?"

"For a month."

"And that will give us — "

"Fifty thousand livres each, profit."

"It is monstrous! It is worth while to fight for such interest as that."

"In fact, I believe it will be necessary to fight not a little," said D'Artagnan, with the same tranquillity; "but this time there are two of us, Planchet, and I will take all the blows to myself."

"Oh, Monsieur, I will not allow that."

"Planchet, you cannot be concerned in it; you would be obliged to leave your business and your family."

"The affair is not in Paris, then."

"No."

"Ah! abroad?"

"In England."

"A speculative country, that is true," said Planchet, — "a country I am well acquainted with. What sort of an affair, Monsieur, — without too much curiosity?"

"Planchet, it is a restoration."

Digitized by Google

"Of monuments?"

"Yes, of monuments; we will restore Whitehall."

"That is important. And in a month, you think?"

"I will undertake it."

"That concerns you, Monsieur; and when once you are engaged —"

"Yes, that concerns me. I know what I am about; nevertheless, I will freely consult with you."

"You do me great honor; but I know very little about architecture."

"Planchet, you are wrong; you are an excellent architect, — quite as good as I am, for the case in question."

"Thanks —"

"I have been, I confess, tempted to name the thing to those gentlemen we know of, but they are all absent from their houses. It is vexatious, for I know none more bold or more able."

"Ah! then it appears there will be an opposition, and the enterprise will be disputed?"

"Oh yes, Planchet, yes."

"I burn to know the details, Monsieur."

"They are these, Planchet. Close all the doors firmly."

"Yes, monsieur;" and Planchet double-locked them.

"That is well; now draw near." Planchet obeyed. "And open the window, because the noise of the passers-by and the carts will deafen all who might hear us."

Planchet opened the window as desired, and the puff of tumult which filled the chamber with cries, wheels, barkings, and steps deafened D'Artagnan himself, as he had wished. He then swallowed a glass of white wine, and began in these terms: "Planchet, I have an idea."

"Ah! Monsieur, I recognize you so well in that!" replied Planchet, panting with emotion.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

OF THE SOCIETY WHICH WAS FORMED IN THE RUE DES LOMBARDS, AT THE SIGN OF THE PILON D'OR, TO CARRY OUT THE IDEA OF M. D'ARTAGNAN.

After an instant of silence, in which D'Artagnan appeared to be collecting, not one idea, but all his ideas — "It cannot be, my dear Planchet," said he, "that you have not heard mention of his Majesty Charles I., King of England?"

"Alas! yes, Monsieur, since you left France in order to carry him assistance, and since, in spite of that assistance, he fell, and was near dragging you down in his fall."

"Exactly so; I see you have a good memory, Planchet."

"*Peste!* Monsieur, the astonishing thing would be, if I could have lost that memory, however bad it might have been. When one has heard Grimaud, who, you know, is not given to talking, relate how the head of King Charles fell, how you sailed the half of a night in a scuttled vessel, and saw rise upon the surface of the water that good M. Mordaunt with a certain gold-hafted poniard sticking in his breast, one is not very likely to forget such things."

"And yet there are people who forget them, Planchet."

"Yes; such as have not seen them, or have not heard Grimaud relate them."

"Well, it is all the better that you recollect all that; I shall only have to remind you of one thing, and that is, that Charles I. had a son."

Digitized by Google

"Without contradicting you, Monsieur, he had two," said Planchet; "for I saw the second in Paris, Monsieur the Duke of York, one day, as he was going to the Palais Royal, and I was told that he was only the second son of Charles I. As to the eldest, I have the honor of knowing him by name, but not personally."

"That is exactly the point, Planchet, we must come to, — to this eldest son, formerly called the Prince of Wales, and who is now styled Charles II., King of England."

"A king without a kingdom, Monsieur," replied Planchet, sententiously.

"Yes, Planchet; and you may add an unfortunate prince, more unfortunate than a man of the dregs of the people in the worst quarter of Paris."

Planchet made a gesture full of that easy compassion which we grant to strangers with whom we think we can never possibly find ourselves in contact. Besides, he did not see in these politico-sentimental utterances any sign of the commercial idea of M. D'Artagnan, and it was in this that he was principally interested. D'Artagnan, who was, by habit, pretty well acquainted with men and things, understood Planchet.

"I am coming to our business," said he. "This young Prince of Wales — a king without a kingdom, as you have so well said, Planchet — has interested me, — me, D'Artagnan. I have seen him begging assistance of Mazarin, who is a dirty pedant, and the aid of Louis, who is a child; and it appeared to me, who am acquainted with such things, that in the intelligent eye of the fallen king, in the nobleness of his whole person, — a nobleness apparent above all his miseries, — I could discern the stuff of a man and the heart of a king."

Planchet tacitly approved of all this; but it did not at all, in his eyes at least, throw any light upon D'Ar-

Digitized by Google

tagnan's idea. The latter continued: "This, then, is the reasoning which I made with myself. Listen attentively, Planchet, for we are coming to the conclusion."

"I am listening."

"Kings are not so thickly sown upon the earth that people can find them whenever they want them. Now, this king without a kingdom is, in my opinion, a grain of seed which will blossom in some season or other, provided a skilful, discreet, and vigorous hand sow it duly and truly, selecting soil, sky, and time."

Planchet still approved by a nod of his head, which showed that he did not perfectly comprehend all that was said.

"'Poor little seed of a king!' said I to myself; "and really I was affected, Planchet, which leads me to think I am entering upon a foolish business. And that is why I wished to consult you, my friend."

Planchet colored with pleasure and pride.

"'Poor little seed of a king! I will pick you up and cast you into good ground.'"

"Good God!" said Planchet, looking earnestly at his old master, as if in doubt of the state of his reason.

"Well, what is it?" said D'Artagnan; "who hurts you?"

"Me! nothing, Monsieur."

"You said 'Good God!'"

"Did I?"

"I am sure you did. Can you already understand?"

"I confess, M. d'Artagnan, that I am afraid —"

"To understand?"

"Yes."

"To understand that I wish to replace upon his throne this King Charles II., who has no throne? Is that it?"

Planchet made a prodigious bound in his chair. "Ah,

Digitized by Google

ah!" said he, in evident terror, "that is what you call a restoration!"

"Yes, Planchet; is not that the proper term for it?"

"Oh, no doubt, — no doubt! But have you reflected seriously?"

"Upon what?"

"Upon what is going on yonder."

"Where?"

"In England."

"And what is that? Let us see, Planchet."

"In the first place, Monsieur, I ask your pardon for meddling in these things which have nothing to do with my trade; but since it is an affair that you propose to me, — for you propose an affair to me, do you not? — "

"A superb one, Planchet."

"But as you propose to me an affair, I have the right to discuss it."

"Discuss it, Planchet; out of discussion light is born."

"Well, then, since I have Monsieur's permission, I will tell him that there is yonder, in the first place, the Parliament."

"Well, next?"

"And then the army."

"Good! Do you see anything else?"

"And then the nation."

"Is that all?"

"The nation, which consented to the overthrow and death of the late king, the father of this, and which will not be willing to belie its acts."

"Planchet," said D'Artagnan, "you reason like a cheese! The nation — the nation is tired of these gentlemen who give themselves barbarous names and sing psalms to it. Chant for chant, my dear Planchet; I have remarked that nations prefer singing a merry

Digitized by Google

chant to the plain chant. Remember the Fronde; what did they sing in those times? Well, those were good times."

"Not too good, — not too good! I was near being hung in those times."

"Well, but you were not?"

"No."

"And you laid the foundation of your fortune in the midst of all those songs?"

"That is true.'

"You have nothing to say against them, then?"

"Well, I return, then, to the army and the Parliament."

"I say that I borrow twenty thousand livres of M. Planchet, and that I put twenty thousand livres of my own to it, and with these forty thousand livres I raise an army."

Planchet clasped his hands; he saw that D'Artagnan was in earnest, and, in good truth, he believed that his master had lost his senses.

"An army! — ah, Monsieur," said he, with his most agreeable smile, for fear of irritating the madman and rendering him furious, "an army! — large?"

"Of forty men," said D'Artagnan.

"Forty against forty thousand! that is not enough. I know very well that you, M. d'Artagnan, alone are equal to a thousand men; but where are we to find thirty-nine men equal to you? Or, if we could find them, who would furnish you with money to pay them?"

"Not bad, Planchet. Ah, the devil! you play the courtier."

"No, Monsieur, I speak what I think; and that is exactly why I say that in the first pitched battle you fight with your forty men I am very much afraid — "

"Therefore I will fight no pitched battles, my dear

Digitized by Google

Planchet," said the Gascon, laughing. "We have very fine examples in antiquity of skilful retreats and marches, which consisted in avoiding the enemy instead of attacking them. You should know that, Planchet, who commanded the Parisians the day on which they ought to have fought against the Musketeers, and who so well calculated marches and countermarches, that you never left the Palais-Royal."

Planchet could not forbear laughing. "It is plain," replied he, "that if your forty men conceal themselves, and are not unskilful, they may hope not to be beaten; but you propose to yourself some result, do you not?"

"No doubt. This then, in my opinion, is the plan to be proceeded upon in order to replace quickly his Majesty Charles II. on his throne."

"Good!" said Planchet, redoubling his attention; "let us see your plan. But, in the first place, it appears to me we are forgetting something."

"What is that?"

"We have set aside the nation, which prefers singing merry songs to psalms, and the army, which we will not fight; but the Parliament remains, and that seldom sings."

"And it does not fight, either. How is it, Planchet, that an intelligent man like you should take any heed of a set of brawlers who call themselves Rumps and Barebones? The Parliament does not trouble me at all, Planchet."

"Since it does not trouble you, Monsieur, let us pass on."

"Yes, and arrive at the result. You remember Cromwell, Planchet?"

"I have heard a great deal of talk about him."

"He was a rough soldier."

Digitized by Google

"And a terrible eater, moreover."

"What do you mean by that?"

"Why, at one gulp, he swallowed all England."

"Well, Planchet, the evening before the day on which he swallowed England, if any one had swallowed Cromwell?"

"Oh, Monsieur, that is one of the first axioms of mathematics, that the container must be greater than the contained."

"Very well! You see our affair, Planchet."

"But Cromwell is dead, and his container is now the tomb."

"My dear Planchet, I see with pleasure that you have not only become a mathematician, but a philosopher."

"Monsieur, in my grocery business I use much printed paper, and that instructs me."

"Bravo! You know, then, in that case — for you have not learnt mathematics and philosophy without a little history — that after this Cromwell so great, there came one who was very little."

"Yes; he was named Richard, and he has done as you have, M. d'Artagnan, — he has given in his resignation."

"Very well said, — very well! After the great man who is dead, after the little one who gave in his resignation, there has come a third. This one is named Monk. He is an able general, considering that he has never fought a battle; he is a skilful diplomatist, considering that he never speaks in public, and that, having to say 'Good-day' to a man, he meditates twelve hours, and ends by saying 'Good-night,' — which makes people exclaim, 'Miracle!' seeing that it falls out correctly."

"That is rather strong," said Planchet; "but I know another polite man who resembles him very much."

"Mazarin, you mean?"

Digitized by Google

"Himself."

"You are right, Planchet; only, Mazarin does not aspire to the throne of France, and that changes everything, you see. Well, this Monk, who has England ready-roasted in his plate, and who is already opening his mouth to swallow it,— this Monk, who says to the people of Charles II., and to Charles II. himself, '*Nescio vos*' —"

"I don't understand English," said Planchet.

"Yes, but I understand it," said D'Artagnan. "'*Nescio vos*' means 'I do not know you.' This Monk, the most important man in England, when he shall have swallowed it —"

"Well?" asked Planchet.

"Well, my friend, I will go over yonder, and with my forty men I will carry him off, pack him up, and bring him into France, where two modes of proceeding present themselves to my dazzled eyes."

"Oh! and to mine too," cried Planchet, transported with enthusiasm. "We will put him in a cage and show him for money."

"Well, Planchet, that is a third plan of which I had not thought, and which you have discovered, — you yourself."

"Do you think it a good one?"

"Yes, certainly; but I think mine better."

"Let us see yours, then."

"In the first place, I will set a ransom on him."

"Of how much?"

"*Peste!* a fellow like that must be well worth a hundred thousand crowns."

"Yes, yes!"

"You see, then, — in the first place, a ransom of a hundred thousand crowns."

Digitized by Google

"Or else —"

"Or else — which is much better — I deliver him up to King Charles, who, having no longer either a general or an army to fear, nor a diplomatist to trick him, will restore himself, and when once restored will pay down to me the hundred thousand crowns in question. That is the idea I have formed; what do you say to it, Planchet?"

"Magnificent, Monsieur!" cried Planchet, trembling with emotion. "How did you conceive that idea?"

"It came to me one morning on the banks of the Loire, while our beloved king Louis XIV. was snivelling over the hand of Mademoiselle de Mancini."

"Monsieur, I declare the idea is sublime. But —"

"Ah! there is a *but?*"

"Permit me! But this is a little like the skin of that fine bear, you know, that they were about to sell, but which it was necessary to take from the back of the bear, who was still alive. Now, to take Monk, there will be a bit of a scuffle, I should think."

"No doubt; but as I shall raise an army —"

"Yes, yes, — I understand, *parbleu!* — an exploit. Yes, then, Monsieur, you will triumph, for no one equals you in that sort of adventure."

"I certainly am lucky in them," said D'Artagnan, with a proud simplicity. "You know that if for this affair I had my dear Athos, my brave Porthos, and my cunning Aramis, the business would be settled; but they are all lost, as it appears, and nobody knows where to find them. I will do it, then, alone. Now, do you find the business good, and the investment advantageous?"

"Too much, — too much."

"How can that be?"

"Because fine things never reach the point expected."

"This is infallible, Planchet, and the proof is that I

Digitized by Google

undertake it. It will be for you a tolerably pretty gain, and for me a very interesting stroke. It will be said, 'Such was the old age of M. d'Artagnan;' and I shall hold a place in stories, and even in history itself, Planchet. I am greedy of honor."

"Monsieur," cried Planchet, "when I think that it is here, in my home, in the midst of my sugar, my prunes, and my cinnamon, that this gigantic project is ripened, my shop seems a palace to me."

"Beware, beware, Planchet! If the least report of this escapes, there is the Bastille for both of us. Beware, my friend; for this is a plot we are hatching. Monk is the ally of Mazarin, — beware!"

"Monsieur, when a man has had the honor to belong to you, he knows nothing of fear; and when he has the advantage of being bound up in interests with you, he holds his tongue."

"Very well; that is more your affair than mine, seeing that in a week I shall be in England."

"Begone, begone, Monsieur, — the sooner the better."

"Is the money then ready?"

"It will be to-morrow; to-morrow you shall receive it from my own hands. Will you have gold or silver?"

"Gold; that is most convenient. But how are we going to arrange this? Let us see."

"Oh, good Lord! in the simplest way possible. You shall give me a receipt; that is all."

"No, no," said D'Artagnan, warmly; "we must preserve order in all things."

"That is likewise my opinion; but with you, M. d'Artagnan — "

"And if I should die yonder — if I am killed by a musket-ball — if I should burst with drinking beer?"

"Monsieur, I beg you to believe that in that case I

Digitized by Google

should be so much afflicted at your death, that I should think nothing about the money."

"Thank you, Planchet; but that will not do. We will, like two lawyers' clerks, draw up together an agreement, a sort of act, which may be called a deed of partnership."

"Willingly, Monsieur."

"I know it is difficult to draw such a thing up, but we will try."

"Let us try, then;" and Planchet went in search of a pen, ink, and paper. D'Artagnan took the pen, dipped it in the ink, and wrote:—

"Between Messire d'Artagnan, ex-lieutenant of the king's Musketeers, at present residing in the Rue Tiquetonne, Hôtel de la Chevrette, and the Sieur Planchet, grocer, residing in the Rue des Lombards, at the sign of the Pilon d'Or, it has been agreed as follows: A partnership, with a capital of forty thousand livres, is formed for the purpose of carrying out an idea conceived by M. d'Artagnan. The Sieur Planchet, who is acquainted with this idea of M. d'Artagnan, and who approves of it in all points, will place twenty thousand livres in the hands of M. d'Artagnan. He will require neither repayment nor interest before the return of M. d'Artagnan from a voyage he is about to make into England. On his part, M. d'Artagnan undertakes to find twenty thousand livres, which he will join to the twenty thousand already laid down by the Sieur Planchet. He will employ the said sum of forty thousand livres as shall seem to him good, but still in an undertaking which is described below. On the day in which M. d'Artagnan shall have re-established, by whatever means, his Majesty King Charles II. upon the throne of England, he will pay into the hands of M. Planchet the sum of—"

Digitized by Google

"The sum of a hundred and fifty thousand livres," said Planchet, innocently, perceiving that D'Artagnan hesitated.

"Oh, the devil, no!" said D'Artagnan, "the division cannot be made by half; that would not be just."

"And yet, Monsieur, we each lay down half," objected Planchet, timidly.

"Yes; but listen to this clause, my dear Planchet, and if you do not find it equitable in every respect when it is written, well, we can scratch it out again: —

"'Nevertheless, as M. d'Artagnan brings to the association, besides his capital of twenty thousand livres, his time, his idea, his industry, and his skin, — things which he appreciates strongly, particularly the last, — M. d'Artagnan will keep, of the three hundred thousand livres, two hundred thousand livres for himself, which will make his share two thirds.'"

"Very well," said Planchet.

"Is it just?" asked D'Artagnan.

"Perfectly just, Monsieur."

"And you will be contented with a hundred thousand livres?"

"*Peste!* I think so. A hundred thousand for twenty thousand!"

"And in a month, understand."

"How, in a month?"

"Yes, I only ask one month."

"Monsieur," said Planchet, generously, "I will give you six weeks."

"Thank you," replied the musketeer, civilly; after which the two partners re-perused their deed.

"That is perfect, Monsieur," said Planchet; "and the late M. Coquenard, the first husband of Madame la Baronne du Vallon, could not have done it better."

Digitized by Google

"Do you find it so? Let us sign it, then;" and both affixed their signatures.

"In this fashion," said D'Artagnan, "I shall have no obligations to any one."

"But I shall be under obligations to you," said Planchet.

"No; for whatever store I set by it, Planchet, I may lose my skin yonder, and you will lose all. *Apropos — peste!* — that makes me think of the principal, an indispensable clause. I will write it: —

"'In the case of M. d'Artagnan succumbing in this enterprise, liquidation will be considered made, and the Sieur Planchet will give quittance from that moment to the shade of Messire d'Artagnan, for the twenty thousand livres paid by him into the treasury of the said partnership.'"

This last clause made Planchet knit his brows a little; but when he saw the brilliant eye, the muscular hand, the back so supple and strong, of his associate, he regained his courage, and, without regret, at once added another stroke to his signature. D'Artagnan did the same. Thus was drawn the first deed of partnership known; perhaps such things have been abused a little since, both in form and principle.

"Now," said Planchet, pouring out the last glass of Anjou wine for D'Artagnan, — "now go to sleep, my dear master."

"No," replied D'Artagnan; "for the most difficult part now remains to be done, and I will think over that difficult part."

"Bah!" said Planchet; "I have so great confidence in you, M. d'Artagnan, that I would not give my hundred thousand livres for ninety thousand livres down."

"And devil take me if I don't think you are right!" Upon which D'Artagnan took a candle and went up to his bedroom.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

IN WHICH D'ARTAGNAN PREPARES TO TRAVEL FOR THE HOUSE OF PLANCHET AND COMPANY.

D'ARTAGNAN reflected to such good purpose during the night, that his plan was settled by morning. "This is it," said he, sitting up in bed, supporting his elbow on his knee and his chin in his hand, — "this is it. I will seek out forty steady, firm men, recruited among people a little compromised, but having habits of discipline. I will promise them five hundred livres for a month if they return; nothing if they do not return, or half for their kindred. As to food and lodging, that concerns the English, who have beasts in their pastures, bacon in their bacon-racks, fowls in their poultry-yards, and corn in their barns. I will present myself to General Monk with my little body of troops. He will receive me. I shall gain his confidence, and will abuse it as soon as possible."

But without going further, D'Artagnan shook his head and interrupted himself. "No," said he; "I should not dare to relate this to Athos; the scheme is therefore not honorable. I must use violence," continued he, — "very certainly I must, but without compromising my loyalty. With forty men I will traverse the country as a partisan. But if I fall in with, not forty thousand English, as Planchet said, but purely and simply with four hundred, I shall be beaten. Supposing that among my forty war-

Digitized by Google

riors there should be found at least ten stupid ones, — ten who will allow themselves to be killed one after the other, through mere stupidity? No; it is, in fact, impossible to find forty men to be depended upon, — that is out of the question. I must learn how to be contented with thirty. With ten men less I should have the right of avoiding any encounter at arms, on account of the small number of my people; and if the encounter should take place, my choice is much more certain with thirty men than forty. Besides, I should save five thousand francs, — that is to say, the eighth of my capital; that is worth the trial. That is to say, I will have thirty men. I will divide them into three bands, — we will spread ourselves about over the country, with instructions for reunion at a given moment; in this fashion, ten by ten, we should excite no suspicion, we should pass unperceived. Yes, yes, thirty, — that is a magic number. There are three tens, — three, that divine number! And then, truly, a company of thirty men, when all together, will look rather imposing. Ah! stupid wretch that I am!" continued D'Artagnan, "I want thirty horses. That is ruinous. Where the devil was my head when I forgot the horses? We cannot, however, think of striking such a blow without horses. Well, so be it, that sacrifice must be made; we can get the horses in the country, — they are not bad, besides. But I forgot — *peste!* Three bands, — that necessitates three leaders: there is the difficulty. Of the three commanders I have already one, — that is myself; yes, but the two others will of themselves cost almost as much money as all the rest of the troop. No; decidedly I must have but one lieutenant. In that case, then, I should reduce my troop to twenty men. I know very well that twenty men is but very little; but since with thirty I was determined not to seek to come

Digitized by Google

to blows, I should do so more carefully still with twenty. Twenty, — that is a round number; that, besides, reduces the number of the horses by ten, which is a consideration; and then, with a good lieutenant — *Mordioux!* what things patience and calculation are! Was I not going to embark with forty men, and I have now reduced them to twenty for an equal success? Ten thousand livres saved at one stroke, and more safety; that is well! Now, then, let us see; we have nothing to do but to find this lieutenant, — let him be found, then; and after — ? That is not so easy; he must be brave and good, a second myself. Yes; but a lieutenant must have my secret, and as that secret is worth a million, and I shall only pay my man a thousand livres, fifteen hundred at the most, my man will sell the secret to Monk. *Mordioux!* no lieutenant. Besides, this man, were he as mute as a disciple of Pythagoras, — this man would be sure to have in the troop some favorite soldier, whom he would make his sergeant; the sergeant would penetrate the secret of the lieutenant, in case the latter should be honest and unwilling to sell it. Then the sergeant, less honest and less ambitious, will give up the whole for fifty thousand livres. Come, come! that is impossible. Decidedly the lieutenant is impossible. But then I can have no division; I cannot divide my troop into two, and act upon two points at once, without another self, who — But what is the use of acting upon two points, as we have only one man to take? What can be the good to weaken a corps by placing the right here, and the left there? A single corps — *mordioux!* a single one, and that commanded by D'Artagnan. Very well. But twenty men marching in one band are suspected by everybody; twenty horsemen must not be seen marching together, or a company will be detached against them,

Digitized by Google

and the countersign will be required; which company, upon seeing the embarrassment of the troop in giving it, would shoot M. d'Artagnan and his men like so many rabbits. I reduce myself, then, to ten men; in this fashion I shall act simply and with unity; I shall be forced to be prudent, which is half success in an affair of the kind I am undertaking; a greater number might, perhaps, have drawn me into some folly. Ten horses are not many either to buy or take. A capital idea; what tranquillity it infuses into my mind! No more suspicions, no more countersigns, no more dangers! Ten men, — they are valets or clerks. Ten men, leading ten horses laden with merchandise of whatever kind, are tolerated, well received everywhere. Ten men travel on account of the house of Planchet & Co., of France: nothing can be said against that. These ten men, clothed like manufacturers, have a good cutlass or a good mousqueton at their saddle-bow, and a good pistol in the holster. They never allow themselves to be uneasy, because they have no evil designs. They are perhaps, at bottom, a little disposed to be smugglers, but what harm is in that? Smuggling is not, like polygamy, a hanging offence. The worst that can happen to us is the confiscation of our merchandise. Our merchandise confiscated — a fine affair that! Come, come! it is a superb plan. Ten men only — ten men, whom I will engage for my service; ten men, who shall be as resolute as forty who would cost me four times as much, and to whom, for greater security, I will never open my mouth as to my designs, and to whom I shall only say, 'My friends, there is a blow to be struck.' Things being after this fashion, Satan will be very malicious if he plays me one of his tricks. Fifteen thousand livres saved — that 's superb — out of twenty!"

Digitized by Google

Thus fortified by his laborious calculations, D'Artagnan stopped at this plan, and determined to change nothing in it. He had already, on a list furnished by his inexhaustible memory, ten men illustrious among the seekers of adventures, ill treated by fortune, or not on good terms with justice. Upon this D'Artagnan rose, and instantly set off on the search, telling Planchet not to expect him at breakfast, and perhaps not at dinner. A day and a half spent in rummaging among certain cabins in Paris sufficed for his recruiting; and, without allowing his adventurers to communicate with each other, he had picked up and got together, in less than thirty hours, a charming collection of ill-looking faces, speaking a French less pure than the English they were about to attempt. These men were, for the most part, Guards, whose merit D'Artagnan had had an opportunity of appreciating in various encounters, and whom drunkenness, unlucky sword-thrusts, unexpected winnings at play, or the economical reforms of Mazarin, had forced to seek shade and solitude, those two great consolers of irritated and chafed spirits. They bore upon their countenances and in their vestments the traces of the heartaches they had undergone. Some had their visages scarred, — all had their clothes in rags. D'Artagnan comforted the most needy of these fraternal miserables by a prudent distribution of the crowns of the partnership; then having taken care that these crowns should be employed in the physical improvement of the troop, he appointed a rendezvous with them in the North of France, between Berghes and Saint-Omer. Six days were allowed as the utmost term; and D'Artagnan was sufficiently acquainted with the good will, the good humor, and the comparative probity of these illustrious recruits, to be certain that not one of them would fail in his appointment. These

Digitized by Google

orders given, this rendezvous fixed, he went to bid farewell to Planchet, who asked news of his army. D'Artagnan did not think proper to inform him of the reduction he had made in his forces. He feared he should make an abatement in the confidence of his associate by such an avowal. Planchet was delighted to learn that the army was levied, and that he, Planchet, should find himself a kind of half-king, who from his throne-counter kept in pay a body of troops destined to make war against perfidious Albion, that enemy of all true French hearts. Planchet paid down, in double-louis, twenty thousand livres to D'Artagnan, on the part of himself (Planchet), and twenty thousand livres more, still in double-louis, on account of D'Artagnan. D'Artagnan placed each of the sums in a bag, and weighing a bag in each hand, "This money is very embarrassing, my dear Planchet," said he. "Do you know this weighs more than thirty pounds?"

"Bah! your horse will carry that like a feather."

D'Artagnan shook his head. "Don't tell such things to me, Planchet; a horse overloaded with thirty pounds, in addition to the rider and his portmanteau, cannot cross a river so easily,—cannot leap over a wall or a ditch so lightly; and the horse failing, the horseman fails. It is true that you, Planchet, who have served in the infantry, may not be aware of all that."

"Then what is to be done, Monsieur?" said Planchet, greatly embarrassed.

"Listen to me," said D'Artagnan. "I will pay my army on its return home. Keep my half of twenty thousand livres, which you can make use of during that time."

"And my half?" said Planchet.

"I will take that with me."

Digitized by Google

"Your confidence does me honor," said Planchet; "but suppose you should not return?"

"That is possible, though not very probable. Then, Planchet, in case I should not return — give me a pen; I will make my will." D'Artagnan took a pen and some paper, and wrote upon a plain sheet: —

"I, D'Artagnan, possess twenty thousand livres, laid up, sou by sou, during thirty years that I have been in the service of his Majesty the King of France. I leave five thousand to Athos, five thousand to Porthos, and five thousand to Aramis, that they may give the said sums in my name and their own to my young friend Raoul, Vicomte de Bragelonne. I give the remaining five thousand to Planchet, that he may distribute the fifteen thousand with less regret among my friends. With which purpose I sign these presents. — D'ARTAGNAN."

Planchet appeared very curious to know what D'Artagnan had written.

"Here," said the musketeer, "read it."

On reading the last lines the tears came into Planchet's eyes. "You think, then, that I would not have given the money without that? Then I will have none of your five thousand francs."

D'Artagnan smiled. "Accept it, accept it, Planchet; and in that way you will only lose fifteen thousand francs instead of twenty thousand, and you will not be tempted to disregard the signature of your master and friend in seeking how to lose nothing at all."

How well that dear M. d'Artagnan was acquainted with the hearts of men and of grocers! They who have pronounced Don Quixote mad because he rode out to the conquest of an empire with nobody but Sancho his squire, and they who have pronounced Sancho mad because he accompanied his master in his attempt to conquer the

Digitized by Google

said empire, — they certainly will have no hesitation in extending the same judgment to D'Artagnan and Planchet. And yet the first passed for one of the most subtle spirits among the astute minds of the court of France. As to the second, he had acquired by good right the reputation of having one of the longest heads among the grocers of the Rue des Lombards; consequently of Paris, consequently of France. Now, to consider these two men from the point of view in which you would consider other men, and the means by the aid of which they contemplated to restore a monarch to his throne, comparatively with other means, the shallowest brains of the country where brains are most shallow must have revolted against the presumptuous madness of the lieutenant and the stupidity of his associate. Fortunately D'Artagnan was not a man to listen to the idle talk of those around him, or to the comments that were made on himself. He had adopted the motto, "Act well, and let people talk." Planchet, on his part, had adopted this: "Act, and say nothing." It resulted from this, that, according to the custom of all superior geniuses, these two men flattered themselves, *intra pectus*, with being in the right against all who found fault with them.

As a beginning D'Artagnan set out in the finest of possible weather, without a cloud in the heavens, — without a cloud on his mind, joyous and strong, calm and decided, great in his resolution, and consequently carrying with him a tenfold dose of that potent fluid which the shocks of mind cause to spring from the nerves, and which procure for the human machine a force and an influence of which future ages will render, according to all probability, an account more arithmetically than we can possibly do at present. He was again, as in times past, in that same road fertile of adventures which had led him to Boulogne, and which he was now travelling for the fourth

Digitized by Google

time. It appeared to him that he could almost recognize the trace of his own steps upon the road, and that of his fist upon the doors of the hostelries; his memory, always active and present, brought back that youth which had not, thirty years before, belied either his great heart or his wrist of steel. What a rich nature was that of this man! He had all passions, all defects, all weaknesses; and the spirit of contradiction, familiar to his understanding, changed all these imperfections into corresponding qualities. D'Artagnan, thanks to his ever-active imagination, was afraid of a shadow; and ashamed of being afraid, he marched straight up to that shadow, and then became extravagant in his bravery, if the danger proved to be real. Thus everything in him was emotion, and therefore enjoyment. He loved the society of others, but never became tired of his own; and more than once, if he could have been observed when he was alone, he might have been seen laughing at the jokes he related to himself, or the tricks his imagination created just five minutes before ennui might overtake him. D'Artagnan was not perhaps so gay this time as he would have been with the prospect of finding some good friends at Calais, instead of that of joining the ten scamps there. Melancholy, however, did not visit him above once a day; and he received about five visits from that sombre deity before he got sight of the sea at Boulogne, and these visits were indeed but short. But when once D'Artagnan found himself near the field of action, all other feeling but that of confidence disappeared never to return. From Boulogne he followed the coast to Calais. Calais was the place of general rendezvous, and at Calais he had named to each of his recruits the hostelry of the Grand Monarque, where living was not extravagant, where sailors messed, and where men of the sword, with sheath of leather be it understood, found

Digitized by Google

lodging, table, food, and all the comforts of life, for thirty sous per diem. D'Artagnan proposed to himself to take them by surprise *in flagrante delicto* of wandering life, and to judge by the first appearance if he could reckon upon them as trusty companions.

He arrived at Calais at half-past four in the afternoon.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

D'ARTAGNAN TRAVELS FOR THE HOUSE OF PLANCHET AND COMPANY.

THE hostelry of the Grand Monarque was situated in a little street parallel to the port, but not opening out upon the port itself. Some lanes cut — as steps cut the two parallels of the ladder — the two great straight lines of the port and the street. By these lanes passengers came suddenly from the port into the street, and from the street on to the port. D'Artagnan, arrived at the port, took one of these lanes, and came out unexpectedly in front of the hostelry of the Grand Monarque. The moment was well chosen, and might remind D'Artagnan of his start in life at the hostelry of the Franc-Meunier at Meung. Some sailors who had been playing at dice had started a quarrel, and were threatening one another furiously. The host, hostess, and two lads were watching with anxiety the circle of these angry gamblers, from the midst of which war seemed ready to break forth, bristling with knives and hatchets. The play, nevertheless, was continued. A stone bench was occupied by two men, who appeared thence to watch the door; four tables, placed at the back of the common chamber, were occupied by eight other individuals. Neither the men at the door nor those at the tables took any part in the play or the quarrel. D'Artagnan recognized his ten men in these cold, indifferent spectators. The quarrel went on increasing. Every passion has, like the sea, its tide which rises

Digitized by Google

and falls. Arrived at the climax of passion, one sailor overturned the table and the money which was upon it. The table fell, and the money rolled about. In an instant all belonging to the hostelry threw themselves upon the stakes, and many a piece of silver was picked up by people who stole away while the sailors were scuffling with one another.

The two men on the bench and the eight at the tables, although they seemed perfect strangers to one another, — these ten men alone, we say, appeared to have agreed to remain impassive amidst the cries of fury and the chinking of money. Two only contented themselves with repulsing with their feet combatants who came under their table. Two others, rather than take part in this disturbance, buried their hands in their pockets; and another two jumped upon the table they occupied, as do people surprised by a freshet, to avoid being submerged by overflowing water.

"Come, come," said D'Artagnan to himself, having lost none of the details we have related, "this is a very fair gathering, — circumspect, calm, accustomed to disturbance, acquainted with blows! *Peste!* I have been lucky."

All at once his attention was called to a particular part of the room. The two men who had repulsed the strugglers with their feet, were assailed with abuse by the sailors, who had become reconciled. One of them, half drunk with passion and quite drunk with beer, came, in a menacing manner, to demand of the shorter of these two sages, by what right he had touched with his foot creatures of the good God, who were not dogs. And while putting this question, in order to make it more direct, he applied his great fist to the nose of D'Artagnan's recruit. This man became pale, but it was not discernible whether his paleness arose from anger or from fear;

Digitized by Google

seeing which, the sailor concluded it was from fear, and raised his fist with the manifest intention of letting it fall upon the head of the stranger. But the threatened man, without appearing to move, dealt the sailor such a severe blow in the stomach as sent him rolling to the other side of the room with frightful cries. At the same instant, rallied by the *esprit de corps*, all the comrades of the conquered man fell upon the conqueror. The latter, with the same coolness of which he had given proof, without committing the imprudence of touching his arms, took up a beer-pot with a pewter lid, and knocked down two or three of his assailants; then, as he was about to yield to numbers, the seven other silent men at the tables, who had not stirred, perceived that their cause was at stake, and came to the rescue. At the same time the two indifferent spectators at the door turned round with frowning brows, indicating their evident intention of taking the enemy in the rear, if the enemy did not cease their aggressions. The host, his helpers, and two watchmen who were passing, and who from curiosity had penetrated too far into the room, were confounded in the tumult and loaded with blows. The Parisians hit like Cyclops, with a solidity and skill delightful to behold. At length, obliged to beat a retreat before numbers, they formed an intrenchment behind the great table, which they raised by main force, while the two others armed themselves each with a trestle, and, using it like a great sledge-hammer, knocked down at a blow eight sailors upon whose heads they had brought their monstrous catapult to bear. The floor was already strewn with wounded, and the room filled with cries and dust, when D'Artagnan, satisfied with the test, advanced, sword in hand; and striking with the pommel every head that came in his way, he uttered a vigorous Holloa! which put an instantaneous

Digitized by Google

end to the conflict. A great back-flood from the centre to the sides of the room directly took place, so that D'Artagnan found himself isolated and master of the situation.

"What is all this about?" then demanded he of the assembly, with the majestic tone of Neptune pronouncing the *Quos ego.*

At the very instant, at the first sound of his voice, to carry on the Virgilian metaphor, D'Artagnan's recruits, each recognizing his sovereign lord, discontinued at the same time their anger, their plank-fighting, and trestle blows. On their side, the sailors, seeing that long, naked sword, that martial air, and the agile arm which came to the rescue of their enemies, in the person of a man who seemed accustomed to command,— on their part, the sailors picked up their wounded and their pitchers. The Parisians wiped their brows, and viewed their leader with respect. D'Artagnan was loaded with thanks by the host of the Grand Monarque. He received them like a man who knows that nothing is being offered that does not belong to him, and then said he would go and walk upon the port, till supper was ready. Immediately each of the recruits, who understood the summons, took his hat, brushed the dust off his clothes, and followed D'Artagnan. But D'Artagnan, while observing, examining everything, took care not to stop. He directed his course towards the dune; and the ten men — surprised at finding themselves going in the same path, uneasy at seeing on their right, on their left, and behind them, companions upon whom they had not reckoned — followed him, casting furtive glances at one another. It was not till he had arrived at the hollow part of the deepest dune that D'Artagnan, smiling at seeing their shyness, turned towards them, making a friendly sign with his hand.

Digitized by Google

"Eh! come, come, Messieurs," said he, "let us not devour one another; you are made to live together, to understand one another in all respects, and not to devour one another."

Instantly all hesitation ceased; the men breathed as if they had been taken out of a coffin, and examined one another quietly. After this examination they turned their eyes towards their leader, who, long acquainted with the art of speaking to men of that class, improvised the following little speech, pronounced with an energy truly Gascon: —

"Messieurs, you all know who I am. I have engaged you knowing you are brave, and willing to associate you with me in a glorious enterprise. Figure to yourselves that in laboring for me you labor for the king. I only warn you that if you allow anything of this supposition to appear, I shall be forced to crack your skulls immediately, in the manner most convenient to me. You are not ignorant, Messieurs, that State secrets are like a mortal poison: as long as that poison is in its box and the box closed, it is not injurious; out of the box it kills. Now draw near, and you shall know as much of this secret as I am able to tell you." All drew close to him with an expression of curiosity. "Approach," continued D'Artagnan, "and let not the bird which passes over our heads, the rabbit which sports in the dunes, the fish which leaps from the waters, hear us. Our business is to learn and to report to Monsieur the superintendant of finance to what extent English smuggling is injurious to the French merchants. I will enter every place and will see everything. We are poor Picard fishermen, thrown upon the coast by a storm. It is certain that we must sell fish, neither more nor less, like true fishermen. Only people might guess who we are, and might molest us; it is therefore

Digitized by Google

necessary that we should be in a condition to defend ourselves. And this is why I have selected men of spirit and courage. We will lead a steady life, and we shall not incur much danger, seeing that we have behind us a powerful protector, thanks to whom no embarrassment is possible. One thing alone annoys me; but I hope, after a short explanation, you will relieve me from that difficulty. The thing which annoys me is taking with me a crew of stupid fishermen, who will be very much in the way; while if, by chance, there were among you any who have seen the sea —"

"Oh! let not that trouble you," said one of the recruits; "I was a prisoner among the pirates of Tunis three years, and can manœuvre a boat like an admiral."

"See," said D'Artagnan, "what an admirable thing is chance!" D'Artagnan pronounced these words with an indefinable tone of feigned simplicity; for D'Artagnan knew very well that the victim of pirates was an old corsair, and he had engaged him in consequence of that knowledge. But D'Artagnan never said more than there was occasion for saying, in order to leave people in doubt. He was satisfied with the explanation, and welcomed the effect, without appearing to be preoccupied with the cause.

"And I," said a second, — "I, by chance, had an uncle who directed the works of the port of La Rochelle. When quite a child, I played about the boats, and I know how to handle an oar or a sail as well as the best ocean sailor."

The last did not lie much more than the first, for he had rowed on board his Majesty's galleys six years, at Ciotat. Two others were more frank: they confessed honestly that they had served on board a vessel as soldiers on punishment, and did not blush at it. D'Ar-

Digitized by Google

tagnan found himself, then, the leader of six soldiers and four sailors, having at once a land army and a sea force; which would have carried the pride of Planchet to its height, if Planchet had known the details.

Nothing was now left but the general orders, and D'Artagnan gave them with precision. He enjoined his men to be ready to set out for the Hague,— some following the coast which leads to Breskens, others the road to Antwerp. The rendezvous was given, by calculating each day's march, at fifteen days from that time, upon the chief place at the Hague. D'Artagnan recommended his men to go in couples, as they liked best, from sympathy. He himself selected from among those with the least hanging look, two guards whom he had formerly known, and whose only faults were being drunkards and gamblers. These men had not entirely lost all ideas of civilization, and under proper habiliments their hearts would have renewed their beatings. D'Artagnan, not to occasion jealousy among the others, made the rest go forward. He kept his two selected ones, clothed them from his own kit, and set out with them. It was to these two, whom he seemed to honor with an absolute confidence, that D'Artagnan made a pretended avowal, designed to secure the success of his expedition. He confessed to them that the object was not to learn to what extent the French merchants were injured by English smuggling, but to learn how far French smuggling could annoy English trade. These men appeared convinced; they were effectively so. D'Artagnan was quite sure that at the first debauch, when thoroughly drunk, one of the two would divulge the secret to the whole band. His play appeared to him infallible.

A fortnight after all we have said had taken place at Calais, the whole troop assembled at the Hague. Then

Digitized by Google

D'Artagnan perceived that all his men, with remarkable intelligence, had already disguised themselves as sailors, more or less ill-treated by the sea. D'Artagnan left them to sleep in a cabin in Newkerke Street, while he lodged comfortably upon the Grand Canal. He learned that the King of England had come back to his old ally William II. of Nassau, Stadtholder of Holland. He learned also that the refusal of Louis XIV. had a little cooled the protection afforded him up to that time, and in consequence he had gone to reside in a little village house at Scheveningen, situated in the dunes, on the seashore, about a league from the Hague. There, it was said, the unfortunate banished king consoled himself in his exile, by looking, with the melancholy peculiar to the princes of his race, at that immense North Sea, which separated him from his England, as it had formerly separated Marie Stuart from France. There, behind the trees of the beautiful wood of Scheveningen, on the fine sand upon which grows the golden broom of the dune, Charles II. vegetated as it did, — more unfortunate than it, for he had life and thought, and he hoped and despaired by turns.

D'Artagnan went once as far as Scheveningen, in order to be certain that all was true that was said of the king. He beheld Charles II., pensive and alone, coming out of a little door opening into the wood, and walking on the beach in the setting sun, without even attracting the attention of the fishermen who, on their return in the evening, drew, like the ancient mariners of the Archipelago, their barks up upon the sand of the shore. D'Artagnan recognized the king; he saw him fix his melancholy look upon the immense extent of the waters, and absorb upon his pale countenance the red rays of the sun already cut by the black line of the horizon. Then Charles returned to his isolated abode, still alone, still slow and sad, amus-

Digitized by Google

ing himself with making the friable and moving sand creak beneath his feet. That very evening D'Artagnan hired for a thousand livres a fishing-boat worth four thousand. He paid the thousand livres down, and deposited the three thousand with a burgomaster, after which he embarked without their being seen, and in a dark night, the six men who formed his land army; and with the rising tide, at three o'clock in the morning, he got into the open sea, manœuvring ostensibly with the four others, and depending upon the science of his galley slave as upon that of the first pilot of the port.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

IN WHICH THE AUTHOR, VERY UNWILLINGLY, IS FORCED TO WRITE A LITTLE HISTORY.

While kings and men were thus occupied with England, which governed itself quite alone, and which, it must be said to its praise, had never been so badly governed, a man upon whom God had fixed his eye and placed his finger, a man predestined to write his name in brilliant letters in the book of history, was pursuing in the face of the world a work full of mystery and audacity. He went on; and no one knew whither he meant to go, although not only England, but France, even Europe, watched him marching with a firm step and lofty head. All that was known of this man we are about to tell. Monk had just declared for the liberty of the Rump Parliament,—a parliament which General Lambert, imitating Cromwell, whose lieutenant he had been, had just blocked up so closely, in order to bring it to his will, that no member, during all the blockade, was able to go out, and only one, Peter Wentworth, had been able to get in. Lambert and Monk,—everything centred in these two men; the first representing military despotism, the second representing pure republicanism. These men were the two sole political representatives of that revolution in which Charles I. had at first lost his crown, and afterwards his head. As regarded Lambert, he did not dissemble his views; he sought to establish a military government, and to be himself the head of that government.

Digitized by Google

Monk — a rigid republican, some said — wished to maintain the Rump Parliament, that visible representative, although degenerated, of the republic. Monk — artful and ambitious, said others — wished simply to make of this parliament, which he affected to protect, a solid step by which to mount the throne which Cromwell had made empty, but upon which he had never dared to take his seat. Thus Lambert by persecuting the Parliament, and Monk by declaring for it, had mutually proclaimed themselves enemies of each other. Monk and Lambert, therefore, had at first thought of creating an army each for himself, — Monk in Scotland, where were the Presbyterians and the royalists, that is to say, the malecontents; Lambert in London, where was found, as is always the case, the strongest opposition against the power which was in sight. Monk had pacified Scotland; he had there formed for himself an army, and found an asylum. The one watched the other. Monk knew that the day was not yet come, the day marked by the Lord for a great change; his sword, therefore, appeared glued to the sheath. Inexpugnable in his wild and mountainous Scotland, an absolute general, king of an army of eleven thousand old soldiers, whom he had more than once led on to victory; as well informed, nay, even better, of the affairs of London, than Lambert, who held garrison in the city, — such was the position of Monk, when, at a hundred leagues from London, he declared himself for the parliament. Lambert, on the contrary, as we have said, lived in the capital. That was the centre of all his operations, and he there collected around him all his friends, and all the lower class of the people, always inclined to cherish the enemies of constituted power. It was, then, in London that Lambert learned of the support that, from the frontiers of Scotland, Monk lent to the Parlia-

Digitized by Google

ment. He judged there was no time to be lost, and that the Tweed was not so far distant from the Thames that an army could not march from one river to the other, especially if well commanded. He knew, besides, that as fast as the soldiers of Monk penetrated into England, they would form on their route that ball of snow, the emblem of the globe of fortune, which is for the ambitious nothing but a step rising without cessation to lift him to the object of his pursuit. He got together, then, his army, formidable at the same time for its character and its numbers, and hastened to meet Monk, who, on his part, like a prudent navigator sailing amid rocks, advanced by very short marches, his nose to the wind, listening to the reports and scenting the air which came from London.

The two armies came in sight of each other near Newcastle. Lambert, arriving first, encamped in the city itself. Monk, always circumspect, stopped where he was, and placed his general quarters at Coldstream, on the Tweed. The sight of Lambert spread joy through the army of Monk, while, on the contrary, the sight of Monk threw disorder into the army of Lambert. It might have been believed that these intrepid warriors, who had made such a noise in the streets of London, had set out with the hopes of meeting no one, and that now, seeing that they had met an army, and that that army hoisted before them not only a standard, but still further, a cause and a principle, — it might have been believed, we say, that these intrepid warriors had begun to reflect that they were less good republicans than the soldiers of Monk, — since the latter supported the Parliament, while Lambert supported nothing, not even himself. As to Monk, if he had had to reflect, or if he did reflect, it must have been after a sad fashion ; for history relates — and that modest

Digitized by Google

dame, it is well known, never lies — for history relates that on the day of his arrival at Coldstream search was made in vain throughout the place for a single sheep.

If Monk had commanded an English army, that would have been enough to bring about a general desertion. But it is not with the Scotch as it is with the English, to whom that fluid flesh which is called blood is a paramount necessity; the Scotch, a poor and sober race, live upon a little barley crushed between two stones, diluted with the water of the fountain, and cooked upon another stone, heated. The Scotch, their distribution of barley being made, cared very little whether there was or was not any meat in Coldstream. Monk, little accustomed to barley-cakes, was hungry; and his staff, at least as hungry as himself, looked with anxiety to the right and left, to know what was being got ready for supper. Monk ordered search to be made; his scouts had, on arriving in the place, found it deserted and the cupboards empty; upon butchers and bakers it was of no use depending in Coldstream. The smallest morsel of bread, then, could not be found for the general's table.

As accounts succeeded one another, all equally unsatisfactory, Monk, seeing terror and discouragement upon every face, declared that he was not hungry; besides, they should eat on the morrow, since Lambert was there probably with the intention of giving battle, and consequently of giving up his provisions if he were beaten in Newcastle, or of delivering the soldiers of Monk from hunger forever if he should be victorious. This consolation was efficacious upon only a very small number; but that was of small importance to Monk, — for Monk was very absolute, under the appearance of the most perfect mildness. Every one, therefore, was obliged to be satisfied, or at least to appear so. Monk, quite as hungry as his people,

Digitized by Google

but affecting perfect indifference for the absent mutton, cut a fragment of tobacco, half an inch long, from the plug of a sergeant who formed part of his suite, and began to masticate the said fragment, assuring his lieutenants that hunger was a chimera, and that, besides, people were never hungry when they had anything to chew. This pleasantry satisfied some of those who had resisted Monk's first deduction from the neighborhood of Lambert's army; the number of the dissentients diminished then greatly; the guard took their posts, the patrols began, and the general continued his frugal repast under his open tent.

Between his camp and that of the enemy stood an old abbey, of which, at the present day, there only remain some ruins, but which then was in good condition, and was called Newcastle Abbey. It was built upon a vast site, independent at once of the plain and of the river, because it was almost a marsh fed by springs and kept up by rains. Nevertheless, in the midst of these strips of water, covered with long grass, rushes, and reeds, were seen elevated solid spots of ground, consecrated formerly to the kitchen-garden, the park, the pleasure-gardens, and other dependencies of the abbey, — like one of those great sea-spiders, whose body is round, while the claws radiate from this circumference. The kitchen-garden, one of the longest claws of the abbey, extended to the camp of Monk. Unfortunately it was, as we have said, early in June; and the kitchen-garden, being abandoned, offered no resources. Monk had ordered this spot to be guarded, as most subject to surprises. The fires of the enemy's general were plainly to be perceived on the other side of the abbey. But between these fires and the abbey extended the Tweed, unfolding its luminous scales beneath the thick shade of tall green oaks. Monk was perfectly

Digitized by Google

well acquainted with this position, — Newcastle and its environs having already more than once been his head-quarters. He knew that by day his enemy might without doubt throw a few scouts into these ruins and provoke a skirmish, but that by night he would take care to abstain from such a risk. He felt himself, therefore, in security. Thus his soldiers saw him, after what he boastingly called his supper, — that is to say, after the exercise of mastication already reported by us, — like Napoleon on the eve of Austerlitz, sleeping seated in his rush chair, half beneath the light of his lamp, half beneath the reflection of the moon, which was beginning its ascent into the heavens. This means that it was nearly half-past nine in the evening. All at once Monk was roused from his half-sleep, factitious perhaps, by a troop of soldiers, who came with joyous cries, and kicked the poles of his tent, making a confusion of noises as if on purpose to wake him. There was no need of so much noise; the general opened his eyes quickly.

"Well, my children, what is going on now?" asked the general.

"General!" replied several voices at once, "General! you shall have some supper."

"I have had my supper, gentlemen," replied he, quietly, "and was comfortably digesting it, as you see. But come in, and tell me what brings you hither."

"Good news, General."

"Bah! Has Lambert sent us word that he will fight to-morrow?"

"No; but we have just captured a fishing-boat conveying fish to Newcastle."

"And you have done very wrong, my friends. These gentlemen from London are delicate, they are engaged in

Digitized by Google

their first service; you will put them sadly out of humor this evening, and to-morrow they will be pitiless. It would really be in good taste to send back to Lambert both his fish and his fishermen, unless — " and the general reflected an instant.

"Tell me," continued he, "what are these fishermen, if you please?"

"Some Picard seamen who were fishing on the coasts of France or Holland, and who have been thrown upon ours by a gale of wind."

"Do any among them speak our language?"

"The leader spoke some few words of English."

The mistrust of the general was awakened in proportion to the information given him. "That is well," said he, "I wish to see these men; bring them to me."

An officer immediately went to fetch them.

"How many are there of them?" continued Monk; "and what is their vessel?"

"There are ten or twelve of them, General, and they were aboard a kind of lugger, as they call it, — Dutch-built, apparently."

"And you say they were carrying fish to Lambert's camp?"

"Yes, General, and they seem to have had good luck in their fishing."

"Humph! We shall see that," said Monk.

At this moment the officer returned, bringing the leader of the fishermen with him. He was a man from fifty to fifty-five years old, but good-looking for his age. He was of middle height, and wore a close-fitting coat of coarse wool, and a cap pulled down over his eyes; a cutlass hung from his belt, and he walked with the hesitation peculiar to sailors, who, never knowing, thanks to the movement of the vessel, whether their foot will be

Digitized by Google

placed upon the plank or upon nothing, give to every one of their steps a fall as firm as if they were driving a pile. Monk, with an acute and penetrating look, examined the fisherman for some time, while the latter smiled, with that smile, half cunning, half silly, peculiar to French peasants.

"Do you speak English?" asked Monk, in excellent French.

"Ah! but badly, my Lord," replied the fisherman.

This reply was made with the lively and sharp accentuation of the people beyond the Loire, rather than with the slightly drawling accent of the countries on the west and north of France.

"But you do speak it?" persisted Monk, in order to examine this accent once more.

"Eh! we men of the sea," replied the fisherman, "speak a little of all languages."

"Then you are a sea-fisherman?"

"I am at present, my Lord, — a fisherman, and a famous fisherman too. I have taken a barbel that weighs at least thirty pounds, and more than fifty mullets; I have also some little whitings that will fry beautifully."

"You appear to me to have fished more frequently in the Gulf of Gascony than in the Channel," said Monk, smiling.

"Well, I am from the south; but does that prevent me from being a good fisherman, my Lord?"

"Oh! not at all; I will buy your fish. And now speak frankly: for whom did you destine them?"

"My Lord, I will conceal nothing from you. I was going to Newcastle, following the coast, when a party of horsemen who were passing along in an opposite direction made a sign to my bark to turn back to your Honor's camp, under penalty of a discharge of musketry.

Digitized by Google

As I was not armed for fighting," added the fisherman, smiling, "I was forced to submit."

"And why did you go to Lambert's camp in preference to mine?"

"My Lord, I will be frank; will your Lordship permit me?"

"Yes, and even, if there be occasion, shall command you to be so."

"Well, my Lord, I was going to M. Lambert's camp because those gentlemen from the city pay well; while your Scotchmen, Puritans, Presbyterians, Covenanters, or whatever you choose to call them, eat but little, and pay for nothing."

Monk shrugged his shoulders, without, however, being able to refrain from smiling at the same time. "How is it that, being from the south, you come to fish on our coasts?"

"Because I have been fool enough to marry in Picardy."

"Yes; but even Picardy is not England."

"My Lord, man shoves his boat into the sea, but God and the wind do the rest, and drive the boat where they please."

"You had, then, no intention of landing on our coasts?"

"Never."

"And what route were you steering?"

"We were returning from Ostend, where some mackerel have been seen already, when a sharp wind from the south drove us from our course; then, seeing that it was useless to struggle against it, we let it drive us. It then became necessary, not to lose our haul of fish, which was large, to go and sell them at the nearest English port, and that was Newcastle. We were told the opportunity was good, as there was an increase of population in the camp, an increase of population in the city; both we

Digitized by Google

were told were full of gentlemen, very rich and very hungry. So we steered our course towards Newcastle."

"And your companions, where are they?"

"Oh! my companions have remained on board; they are sailors without the least education."

"While you —" said Monk.

"Oh! I," said the *patron*, laughing, — "I have sailed about with my father; and I know what a sou, a crown, a pistole, a louis, and a double-louis is called in all the languages of Europe: my crew therefore listen to me as they would to an oracle, and obey me as if I were an admiral."

"Then it was you who preferred M. Lambert as the best customer?"

"Yes, certainly. And, to be frank, my Lord, was I wrong?"

"You will see that by and by."

"At all events, my Lord, if there is a fault, the fault is mine; and my comrades should not be dealt hardly with on that account."

"This is decidedly an intelligent, sharp fellow," thought Monk. Then, after a few minutes' silence employed in scrutinizing the fisherman, "You come from Ostend, did you not say?" asked the general.

"Yes, my Lord, straight as a line."

"You have then heard some mention of the affairs of the day; for I have no doubt that both in France and Holland they excite interest. What is he doing who calls himself King of England?"

"Oh, my Lord!" cried the fisherman, with loud and expansive frankness, "that is a lucky question, and you could not put it to anybody better than to me, for in truth I can make you a famous reply. Imagine, my Lord, that when putting into Ostend, to sell the few mackerel

Digitized by Google

we had caught, I saw the ex-king walking on the dunes, waiting for his horses which were to take him to the Hague. He is a rather tall, pale man, with black hair, and somewhat hard-featured. He looks ill, and I don't think the air of Holland agrees with him."

Monk followed with the greatest attention the rapid, heightened, and diffuse conversation of the fisherman, in a language which was not his own, but which, as we have said, he spoke with great facility. The fisherman, on his part, employed sometimes a French word, sometimes an English word, and sometimes a word which appeared not to belong to any language, but was, in truth, pure Gascon. Fortunately his eyes spoke for him, and that so eloquently, that it was possible to lose a word from his mouth, but not a single intention from his eyes. The general appeared more and more satisfied with his examination. "You must have heard that this ex-king, as you call him, was going to the Hague for some purpose?"

"Oh yes, certainly," said the fisherman, "I heard that."

"And what was his purpose?"

"Always the same," said the fisherman. "Must he not always entertain the fixed idea of returning to England?"

"That is true," said Monk, pensively.

"Without reckoning," added the fisherman, "that the stadtholder — you know, my Lord, William II.? —"

"Well?"

"He will assist him with all his power."

"Ah! did you hear that said?"

"No, but I think so."

"You are quite a politician, apparently," said Monk.

"Why, we sailors, my Lord, who are accustomed to study the water and the air — that is to say, the two most mobile things in the world — are seldom deceived as to the rest."

Digitized by Google

"Now, then," said Monk, changing the conversation, "I am told you are going to provision us."

"I will do my best, my Lord."

"How much do you ask for your fish, in the first place?"

"Not such a fool as to name a price, my Lord."

"Why not?"

"Because my fish is yours."

"By what right?"

"By that of the strongest."

"But my intention is to pay you for it."

"That is very generous of you, my Lord."

"And to their full value — "

"My Lord, I do not ask it."

"What do you ask, then?"

"I only ask to be permitted to go away."

"Where? — to General Lambert's camp?"

"I!" cried the fisherman; "what should I go to Newcastle for, now I have no longer any fish?"

"At all events, listen to me."

"I do, my Lord."

"I will give you counsel."

"How, my Lord? — pay me and give me good counsel likewise? You overwhelm me, my Lord."

Monk looked more earnestly than ever at the fisherman, of whom he still appeared to entertain some suspicion. "Yes, I will pay you, and give you a piece of advice; for the two things are connected. If you return, then, to General Lambert — "

The fisherman made a movement of his head and shoulders, which signified, "If he persist in it, I won't contradict him."

"Do not cross the marsh," continued Monk; "you will have money in your pocket, and there are in the marsh some Scotch ambuscaders I have placed there. Those

Digitized by Google

people are very intractable; they understand but very little of the language which you speak, although it appears to me to be composed of three languages. They might take from you what I had given you, and on your return to your country you would not fail to say that General Monk has two hands, the one Scotch, and the other English; and that he takes back with the Scotch hand what he has given with the English hand."

"Oh, General, I will go where you like, be sure of that," said the fisherman, with a fear too expressive not to be exaggerated. "I only wish to remain here, if you will allow me to remain."

"I readily believe you," said Monk, with an imperceptible smile, "but I cannot, nevertheless, keep you in my tent."

"I have no such wish, my Lord, and desire only that your Lordship should point out where you will have me posted. Do not trouble yourself about us, — with us a night soon passes away."

"You shall be conducted to your boat."

"As your Lordship pleases. Only, if your Lordship would allow me to be taken back by a carpenter, I should be extremely grateful."

"Why so?"

"Because the gentlemen of your army, in dragging my boat up the river with a cable pulled by their horses, have battered it a little upon the rocks of the shore, so that I have at least two feet of water in my hold, my Lord."

"The greater reason why you should watch your boat, I think."

"My Lord, I am quite at your orders," said the fisherman. "I will empty my baskets where you wish; then you will pay me, if you please to do so; and you will

Digitized by Google

send me away, if it appears right to you. You see I am very easily managed, my Lord."

"Come, come, you are a very good sort of a fellow," said Monk, whose scrutinizing glance had not been able to find a single shade in the limpid eye of the fisherman. "Holloa, Digby!" An aide-de-camp appeared. "You will conduct this good fellow and his companions to the little tents of the canteens, in front of the marshes, so that they will be near their bark, and yet not sleep on board to-night. What is the matter, Spithead?"

Spithead was the sergeant from whom Monk had borrowed a piece of tobacco for his supper. Spithead having entered the general's tent without being sent for, had drawn this question from Monk.

"My Lord," said he, "a French gentleman has just presented himself at the outposts, and asks to speak to your Honor."

All this was said, be it understood, in English; but, notwithstanding, it produced a slight emotion on the fisherman, which Monk, occupied with his sergeant, did not remark.

"Who is the gentleman?" asked Monk.

"My Lord," replied Spithead, "he told it me; but those devils of French names are so difficult to be pronounced by a Scotch throat, that I could not retain it. I believe, however, from what the guards say, that it is the same gentleman who presented himself yesterday at the halt, and whom your Honor would not receive."

"That is true; I was holding a council of officers."

"Will your Honor give any orders respecting this gentleman?"

"Yes, let him be brought here."

"Must we take any precautions?"

"Such as what?"

Digitized by Google

"Binding his eyes, for instance."

"To what purpose? He can only see what I desire should be seen; that is to say, that I have around me eleven thousand brave men, who ask no better than to have their throats cut in honor of the Parliament of Scotland and England."

"And this man, my Lord?" said Spithead, pointing to the fisherman, who during this conversation had remained standing and motionless, like a man who sees but does not understand.

"Ah! that is true," said Monk. Then turning towards the fisherman, "I shall see you again, my brave fellow," said he; "I have chosen you a lodging. Digby, take him to it. Fear nothing; your money shall be sent to you presently."

"Thank you, my Lord," said the fisherman; and after having bowed, he left the tent, accompanied by Digby. Before he had gone a hundred paces he found his companions, who were chattering with a volubility which did not seem exempt from inquietude; but he made them a sign which seemed to reassure them. "Holloa, you fellows!" said the master, "come this way. His Lordship, General Monk, has the generosity to pay us for our fish, and the goodness to give us hospitality for to-night."

The fishermen gathered round their leader; and, conducted by Digby, the little troop proceeded towards the canteens, — the post, as may be remembered, which had been assigned them. As they went along in the dark, the fishermen passed close to the guards who were conducting the French gentleman to General Monk. This gentleman was on horseback and enveloped in a large cloak, which prevented the master from seeing him, however great his curiosity might be. As to the gentleman,

Digitized by Google

ignorant that he was elbowing compatriots, he did not pay any attention to the little troop.

The aide-de-camp installed his guests in a tolerably comfortable tent, from which was dislodged an Irish canteen-woman, who went, with her six children, to sleep where she could. A large fire was burning in front of this tent, and threw its purple light over the grassy pools of the marsh, rippled by a fresh breeze. The installation made, the aide-de-camp wished the fishermen good-night, calling to their notice that they might see from the door of the tent the masts of their boat, which was tossing gently on the Tweed, — a proof that it had not yet sunk. The sight of this appeared to delight the leader of the fishermen infinitely.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE TREASURE.

The French gentleman whom Spithead had announced to Monk, and who had passed, so closely wrapped in his cloak, by the fisherman who left the general's tent five minutes before he entered it, — the French gentleman passed through the various posts without even casting his eyes around him, for fear of appearing indiscreet. As the order had been given, he was conducted to the tent of the general. The gentleman was left alone in the sort of antechamber in front of the principal body of the tent, where he awaited Monk, who only delayed till he had heard the report of his people, and observed through the opening in the canvas the countenance of the person who solicited an audience. Without doubt the report of those who had accompanied the French gentleman emphasized the discretion with which he had conducted himself; for the first impression the stranger received of the welcome made him by the general was more favorable than he could have expected at such a moment, and on the part of so suspicious a man. Nevertheless, according to his custom when he found himself in the presence of a stranger, Monk fixed upon him his penetrating eyes, which scrutiny the stranger, on his part, sustained without embarrassment or notice. At the end of a few seconds the general made a gesture with his hand and head in sign of attention.

Digitized by Google

"My Lord," said the gentleman, in excellent English, "I have requested an interview with your Honor, for an affair of importance."

"Monsieur," replied Monk, in French, "you speak our language well for a son of the Continent. I ask your pardon, — for doubtless the question is indiscreet, — do you speak French with the same purity?"

"There is nothing surprising, my Lord, in my speaking English tolerably; I resided for some time in England in my youth, and since then I have made two voyages to this country." These words were spoken in French, and with a purity of accent that bespoke not only a Frenchman, but a Frenchman from the environs of Tours.

"And what part of England have you resided in, Monsieur?"

"In my youth, London, my Lord; then, about 1635, I made a pleasure trip to Scotland; and lastly, in 1648, I lived for some time at Newcastle, particularly in the convent, the gardens of which are now occupied by your army."

"Excuse me, Monsieur; but you must comprehend that these questions are necessary on my part, do you not?"

"It would astonish me, my Lord, if they were not made."

"Now, then, Monsieur, what can I do to serve you? What do you desire of me?"

"This, my Lord, — but in the first place, are we alone?"

"Perfectly so, Monsieur, except, of course, the post which guards us." So saying, Monk pulled open the canvas with his hand, and pointed to the soldier who was placed at ten paces from the tent, and who at the first call could have rendered assistance in a second.

Digitized by Google

"In that case, my Lord," said the gentleman, in as calm a tone as if he had been for a length of time in habits of intimacy with his interlocutor, "I have made up my mind to address myself to you, because I believe you to be an honest man. Indeed, the communication I am about to make to you will prove to you the esteem in which I hold you."

Monk, astonished at this language, which established between him and the French gentleman equality at least, raised his piercing eye to the stranger's face, and with a sensible irony conveyed by the inflection of his voice alone, — for not a muscle of his face moved, — "I thank you, Monsieur," said he; "but, in the first place, to whom have I the honor of speaking?"

"I sent you my name by your sergeant, my Lord."

"Excuse him, Monsieur, he is a Scotchman, — he could not retain it."

"I am called the Comte de la Fère, Monsieur," said Athos, bowing.

"The Comte de la Fère?" said Monk, endeavoring to recollect the name. "Pardon me, Monsieur, but this appears to be the first time I have ever heard that name. Do you fill any post at the court of France?"

"None; I am a simple gentleman."

"What dignity?"

"King Charles I. made me a knight of the Garter, and Queen Anne of Austria has given me the cordon of the Holy Ghost. These are my only dignities."

"The Garter! the Holy Ghost! Are you a knight of those two orders, Monsieur?"

"Yes."

"And on what occasions have such favors been bestowed upon you?"

"For services rendered to their Majesties."

Digitized by Google

Monk looked with astonishment at this man, who appeared to him so simple and at the same time so grand. Then, as if he had renounced endeavoring to penetrate this mystery of a simplicity and grandeur upon which the stranger did not seem disposed to give him any other information than that which he had already received, — "It was you," he said, "who presented yourself yesterday at our advanced posts?"

"And was sent back, — yes, my Lord."

"Many officers, Monsieur, would not permit anybody to enter their camp, particularly on the eve of a probable battle. But I differ from my colleagues, and like to leave nothing behind me. Every piece of intelligence is good to me: all danger is sent to me by God, and I weigh it in my hand with the energy he has given me. So, yesterday, you were sent back because I was holding a council. To-day I am at liberty, — speak."

"My Lord, you have done the better in receiving me, since what I have to say has nothing to do with the battle you are about to fight with General Lambert, or with your camp; and the proof is, that I turned away my head that I might not see your men, and closed my eyes that I might not count your tents. No, I come to speak to you, my Lord, on my own account."

"Speak, then, Monsieur," said Monk.

"Just now," continued Athos, "I had the honor of telling your Lordship that I for a long time lived in Newcastle; it was in the time of Charles I., and when the late king was given up to Cromwell by the Scots."

"I know," said Monk, coldly.

"I had at that time a large sum in gold, and on the eve of the battle, from a presentiment, perhaps, of the turn which things would take on the morrow, I concealed it in the principal vault of the convent of Newcastle, in

Digitized by Google

the tower the summit of which you may see from here silvered by the moon. My treasure has, then, remained interred there, and I have come to entreat your Honor to permit me to withdraw it before, perhaps, the battle turning that way, a mine or some other enterprise of war may destroy the building and scatter my gold, or render it so exposed to view that the soldiers will take possession of it."

Monk was well acquainted with mankind; he saw in the physiognomy of this gentleman all the energy, all the reason, all the circumspection possible; he could therefore only attribute to a magnanimous confidence the revelation the Frenchman had made him, and he showed himself profoundly touched by it.

"Monsieur," said he, "you have augured justly by me. But is the sum worth the trouble to which you expose yourself? Do you even believe that it can be in the place where you left it?"

"It is there, Monsieur, I do not doubt."

"That is a reply to one question; but to the other. I asked you if the sum were so large as to lead you to expose yourself thus."

"It is really large; yes, my Lord, for it is a million I enclosed in two casks."

"A million!" cried Monk, whom this time, in his turn, Athos looked at earnestly and long. Monk perceived this, and his mistrust returned.

"Here is a man," thought he, "who is laying a snare for me. — So you wish to withdraw this money, Monsieur," replied he, "as I understand?"

"If you please, my Lord."

"To-day?"

"This very evening, and that on account of the circumstances I have named."

Digitized by Google

"But, Monsieur," objected Monk, "General Lambert is as near the abbey where you have to act as I am. Why, then, have you not addressed yourself to him?"

"Because, my Lord, when one acts in important matters, it is best to consult one's instinct before everything. Well, General Lambert does not inspire me with so much confidence as you do."

"Be it so, Monsieur. I will assist you in recovering your money, if indeed it can still be there; for that is far from likely. Since 1648 twelve years have rolled away, and many events have taken place." Monk dwelt upon this point, to see if the French gentleman would seize the evasions that were open to him; but Athos was inflexible.

"I assure you, my Lord," he said firmly, "that my conviction is that the two casks have changed neither place nor master."

This reply removed one suspicion from the mind of Monk, but it suggested another. Without doubt this Frenchman was some emissary sent to entice into error the protector of the Parliament; the gold was nothing but a lure, and by the help of this they thought to excite the cupidity of the general. This gold might not exist. It was Monk's business, then, to seize in the fact of falsehood and trick the French gentleman, and to draw from the false step itself in which his enemies wished to entrap him, a triumph for his renown. When Monk was determined how to act, —

"Monsieur," said he to Athos, "will you do me the honor to share my supper this evening?"

"Yes, my Lord," replied Athos, bowing; "for you do me an honor of which I feel myself worthy, by the inclination which drew me towards you."

"It is the more gracious on your part to accept my

Digitized by Google

invitation with such frankness, because my cooks are but few and inexpert, and my providers have returned this evening empty-handed; so that if it had not been for a fisherman of your nation who strayed into our camp, General Monk would have gone to bed without his supper to-day. I have then some fresh fish to offer you, as the vender assures me."

"My Lord, it is principally for the sake of having the honor to pass an hour more with you."

After this exchange of civilities, during which Monk had lost nothing of his circumspection, the supper, or that which was to serve for one, had been laid upon a pine table. Monk made a sign to the Comte de la Fère to be seated at this table, and took his place opposite to him. A single dish filled with boiled fish, set before the two illustrious guests, promised more to hungry stomachs than to delicate palates. While supping, — that is, while eating the fish, washed down with bad ale, — Monk got Athos to recount to him the last events of the Fronde, the reconciliation of M. de Condé with the king, and the probable marriage of the king with the Infanta of Spain; but he avoided, as Athos himself avoided, all allusion to the political interests which united, or rather which disunited at this time, England, France, and Holland. Monk in this conversation convinced himself of one thing, which he must have remarked at the first words exchanged, — that was, that he had to do with a man of high distinction. Such a man could not be an assassin, and it was repugnant to Monk to believe him to be a spy; but there was sufficient subtlety as well as firmness in Athos to lead Monk to fancy that he was a conspirator. When they had quitted table, —

"You still believe in your treasure, then, Monsieur?" asked Monk.

Digitized by Google

"Yes, my Lord."

"Seriously."

"Quite seriously."

"And you think you can find again the place where it was buried?"

"At the first inspection."

"Well, Monsieur, from curiosity I will accompany you. And it is the more necessary that I should do so, since you would find great difficulty in passing through the camp without me or one of my lieutenants."

"General, I would not suffer you to inconvenience yourself if I did not, in fact, stand in need of your company; but as I recognize that this company is not only honorable, but necessary, I accept it."

"Do you desire that we should take any people with us?" asked Monk.

"General, I believe that would be useless, if you yourself do not see the necessity for it. Two men and a horse will suffice to transport two casks on board the felucca which brought me hither."

"But it will be necessary to pick, dig, and remove the earth, and split stones; you don't reckon upon doing this work yourself, Monsieur, do you?"

"General, there is no picking or digging required. The treasure is buried in the sepulchral vault of the convent, under a stone in which is fixed a large iron ring, and under that a little stair of four steps opens. The two casks are there, placed end to end, covered with a coat of plaster in the form of a bier. There is, besides, an inscription, which will enable me to recognize the stone; and as I am not willing, in an affair of delicacy and confidence, to keep the secret from your Honor, here is the inscription: 'Hic jacet venerabilis, Petrus Guilielmus Scott, Canon Honorab. Conventûs Novi Castelli. Obiit

Digitized by Google

quartâ et decimâ die Feb. ann. Dom. MCCVIII. Requiescat in pace.'"

Monk did not lose a single word. He was astonished either at the marvellous duplicity of this man and the superior style in which he played his part, or at the good loyal faith with which he presented his request, in a situation in which was concerned a million of money, risked against the stab of a poniard, amid an army that would have considered the theft as a restitution. "That is well," said he; "I will accompany you; and the adventure appears to me so wonderful that I will carry the flambeau myself." And saying these words, he girded on a short sword, placed a pistol in his belt, disclosing in this movement, which opened his doublet a little, the fine rings of a coat of mail, designed to protect him against the first poniard stroke of an assassin. After which he took a Scotch dirk in his left hand, and then turning to Athos, "Are you ready, Monsieur?" said he.

"I am."

Athos, in contrast to what Monk had done, unfastened his poniard, which he placed upon the table; unhooked his sword-belt, which he laid close to his poniard; and without affectation, opening his doublet as if to seek his handkerchief, showed beneath his fine cambric shirt his naked breast, without arms, either offensive or defensive.

"This is truly a singular man," said Monk; "he is without any arms; he has an ambuscade placed somewhere yonder."

"General," said he, as if he had divined Monk's thought, "you wish we should be alone. That is right, but a great captain ought never to expose himself with temerity. It is night, the passage of the marsh may present dangers; take others with you."

Digitized by Google

"You are right," replied he, calling Digby. The aide-de-camp appeared. "Fifty men with swords and muskets," said he, looking at Athos.

"That is too few if there is danger, too many if there is not."

"I will go alone," said Monk. "Digby, I want nobody. Come, Monsieur."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.

THE MARCH.

Athos and Monk traversed, in going from the camp towards the Tweed, that part of the ground which Digby had traversed with the fisherman coming from the Tweed to the camp. The aspect of this place, and the changes man had wrought in it, were of a nature to produce a great effect upon a lively and delicate imagination like that of Athos. Athos looked at nothing but these desolate spots; Monk looked at nothing but Athos, — at Athos, who, with his eyes sometimes directed towards heaven and sometimes towards the earth, sought, thought, and sighed. Digby, whom the last orders of the general, and particularly the accent with which he had given them, had at first a little excited, — Digby followed the night-walkers about twenty paces; but the general having turned round as if astonished to find that his orders had not been obeyed, the aide-de-camp perceived his indiscretion, and returned to his tent. He supposed that the general wished to make, incognito, one of those vigilant inspections which every experienced captain invariably makes on the eve of a decisive engagement; he explained to himself the presence of Athos in this case as an inferior explains all that is mysterious on the part of his leader. Athos might be, and indeed in the eyes of Digby must be, a spy, whose information was to enlighten the general.

Digitized by Google

At the end of a walk of about ten minutes among the tents and the posts, which were closer together near the headquarters, Monk entered upon a little causeway which diverged into three branches. That on the left led to the river; that in the middle to Newcastle Abbey on the marsh; that on the right crossed the first lines of Monk's camp, — that is to say, the lines nearest to Lambert's army. Beyond the river was an advanced post, belonging to Monk's army, which watched the enemy; it was composed of one hundred and fifty Scots. They had swam across the Tweed, giving the alarm; but as there was no bridge at that spot, and as Lambert's soldiers were not so prompt at taking to the water as Monk's were, the latter appeared not to have much uneasiness on that side. On this side of the river, at about five hundred paces from the old abbey, the fishermen had taken up their abode amid a crowd of small tents raised by the soldiers of the neighboring clans, who had with them their wives and children. All this confusion, seen by the moon's light, presented a striking appearance; the half-shade enlarged every detail; and the light — that flatterer which only attaches itself to the polished side of things — courted upon each rusty musket the point still left unspotted, and upon every rag of canvas the whitest and least sullied part. Monk arrived, then, with Athos, crossing this spot illumined by a double light, the silver splendor of the moon and the red blaze of the fires, at the meeting of the three causeways; there he stopped, and addressing his companion, "Monsieur," said he, "do you know your road?"

"General, if I am not mistaken, the middle causeway leads straight to the abbey."

"That is right; but we shall want lights to guide us in the vaults." Monk turned round.

Digitized by Google

"Ah! Digby has followed us, it appears," said he. "So much the better; he will procure us what we want."

"Yes, General, there is a man yonder who for some time has been walking behind us."

"Digby!" cried Monk, "Digby! come here, if you please."

But instead of obeying, the shadow made a motion of surprise, and retreating instead of advancing, bent down and disappeared along the jetty on the left, directing its course towards the lodging of the fishermen.

"It appears that it was not Digby," said Monk.

Both had followed the shadow which had vanished. But it was not so rare a thing for a man to be wandering about at eleven o'clock at night, in a camp in which are reposing ten or eleven thousand men, as to give Monk and Athos any alarm at that sudden disappearance.

"And now," said Monk, "since we must have a light, a lantern, a torch, something by which we may see where to set our feet, let us seek this light."

"General, the first soldier we meet will light us."

"No," said Monk, in order to discover if there were not any connivance between the Comte de la Fère and the fishermen, — "no, I should prefer one of these French sailors who came this evening to sell me their fish. They will leave to-morrow, and the secret will be better kept by them; whereas, if a report should be spread in the Scotch army that treasures are to be found in the Abbey of Newcastle, my Highlanders will believe there is a million concealed beneath every slab; and they will not leave one stone upon another in the building."

"Do as you think best, General," replied Athos, in so natural a tone of voice as made it evident that soldier or fisherman was the same to him, and that he had no preference.

Digitized by Google

Monk approached the causeway behind which had disappeared the person he had taken for Digby, and met a patrol who, making the tour of the tents, was going towards headquarters; he was stopped with his companion, gave the password, and went on. A soldier, roused by the noise, unrolled his plaid, and looked up to see what was going forward. "Ask him," said Monk to Athos, "where the fishermen are; if I were to speak to him, he would know me."

Athos went up to the soldier, who pointed out the tent to him; immediately Monk and Athos turned towards it. It appeared to the general that at the moment they came up, a shadow, like that they had already seen, glided into this tent; but on drawing nearer, he perceived that he must have been mistaken, for all of them were asleep, lying confusedly, and nothing was seen but arms and legs interlaced. Athos, fearing he should be suspected of connivance with some one of his compatriots, remained outside the tent.

"Holloa!" said Monk, in French, "wake up here!" Two or three of the sleepers got up. "I want a man to light me," continued Monk.

All made a movement, — some half-rising, the rest standing up. The leader was the first to rise.

"Your Honor may depend upon us," said a voice which made Athos start. "Where do you wish us to go?"

"You shall see. A light! Come quickly!"

"Yes, your Honor. Does it please your Honor that I should accompany you?"

"You or another, — it is of very little consequence, provided I have a light."

"It is strange!" thought Athos; "what a singular voice that fisherman has!"

"Some fire, you sirs!" cried the fisherman; "come,

Digitized by Google

make haste!" Then addressing in a low voice his companion nearest to him, "Get a light, Menneville," said he, "and hold yourself ready for anything."

One of the fishermen struck light from a stone, set fire to some tinder, and by the aid of a match lighted a lantern. The light immediately spread all over the tent.

"Are you ready, Monsieur?" said Monk to Athos, who had turned away, not to expose his face to the light.

"Yes, General," replied he.

"Ah! the French gentleman!" said the leader of the fishermen to himself. "*Peste!* I have a great mind to charge you with the commission, Menneville; he may know me. Light! light!" This dialogue was pronounced at the back of the tent, and in so low a voice that Monk could not hear a syllable of it; he was, besides, talking with Athos. Menneville got himself ready in the mean time, or rather received the orders of his leader.

"Well?" said Monk.

"I am ready, General," said the fisherman.

Monk, Athos, and the fisherman left the tent.

"It is impossible!" thought Athos. "What dream could put that into my head?"

"Go forward; follow the middle causeway, and stretch out your legs," said Monk to the fisherman.

They were not twenty paces on their way, when the same shadow that had appeared to enter the tent came out of it again, crawled along as far as the piles, and, protected by that sort of parapet placed along the causeway, carefully observed the march of the general. All three disappeared in the night haze. They were walking towards Newcastle, the white stones of which they could already see, appearing like tombstones. After standing for a few seconds under the porch, they penetrated into the interior. The door had been broken open by hatchets.

Digitized by Google

A post of four men slept in safety in a corner; so certain were they that the attack would not take place on that side.

"Will not these men be in your way?" said Monk to Athos.

"On the contrary, Monsieur, they will assist in rolling out the casks, if your Honor will permit them."

"You are right."

The post, although fast asleep, roused up at the first steps of the three visitors among the briers and grass that had invaded the porch. Monk gave the password, and penetrated into the interior of the convent, preceded by the light. He walked last, watching even the least movement of Athos, his naked dirk in his sleeve, and ready to plunge it into the back of the gentleman at the first suspicious gesture he should see him make. But Athos, with a firm and sure step, traversed the chambers and courts. Not a door, not a window, was left in this building. The doors had been burnt, some upon the spot, and the charcoal of them was still jagged with the action of the fire, which had gone out of itself, powerless, no doubt, to get to the heart of those massive joints of oak fastened together by iron nails. As to the windows, all the panes having been broken, birds of darkness, alarmed by the torch, flew away through the holes of them. At the same time gigantic bats began to trace their vast, silent circles around the intruders, while their shadows appeared trembling upon the lofty stone-walls in the light projected by the torch. That spectacle was reassuring to men of reasoning minds. Monk concluded there could be no man in the convent, since wild creatures were there, who flew away at his approach. After having passed the rubbish, and torn away more than one branch of ivy that had made itself a guardian for the solitude, Athos arrived

Digitized by Google

at the vaults situated beneath the great hall, but entered from the chapel. There he stopped.

"Here we are, General," said he.

"This, then, is the slab?"

"Yes."

"Ay, and here is the ring; but the ring is sealed flatwise on the stone."

"We must have a lever."

"That 's a thing very easy to find."

While looking round them, Athos and Monk perceived a little ash of about three inches in diameter, which had shot up in an angle of the wall, reaching to a window, which its branches darkened.

"Have you a cutlass?" said Monk to the fisherman.

"Yes, Monsieur."

"Cut down this tree, then."

The fisherman obeyed, but not without notching his cutlass. When the ash was cut and fashioned into the shape of a lever, the three men penetrated into the vault.

"Stop there!" said Monk to the fisherman, pointing to a corner of the cavern. "We are going to dig up some powder; your light may be dangerous."

The man drew back in a sort of terror, and faithfully kept to the post assigned him, while Monk and Athos turned behind a column at the foot of which, through a small opening, penetrated a moonbeam, reflected exactly by the stone of which the Comte de la Fère had come so far in search.

"This is it," said Athos, pointing out to the general the Latin inscription.

"Yes," said Monk.

Then, as if still willing to leave the Frenchman a means of evasion, "Do you not observe that this vault

Digitized by Google

has already been broken into," continued he, "and that several statues have been knocked down?"

"My Lord, you have, without doubt, heard it said that the religious devotion of your Scots loves to confide to the statues of the dead the valuable objects they have possessed during their lives. Therefore the soldiers had reason to think that under the pedestals of the statues which ornament most of these tombs, a treasure was hidden. They have consequently broken down pedestal and statue; but the tomb of the venerable canon, with which we have to do, is not distinguished by any monument. It is simple; therefore it has been protected by the superstitious fear which your Puritans have always had of sacrilege. Not a morsel of the masonry of this tomb has been chipped off."

"That is true," said Monk.

Athos seized the lever.

"Shall I help you?" said Monk.

"Thank you, my Lord; but I am not willing your Honor should put your hand to a work of which, perhaps, you would not take the responsibility if you knew the probable consequences of it."

Monk raised his head.

"What do you mean by that, Monsieur?"

"I mean — But that man —"

"Stop," said Monk; "I perceive what you are afraid of. I will test him." Monk turned towards the fisherman, whose profile, illuminated by the torch, he could clearly see.

"Come here, friend!" said he, in English, in a tone of command. The fisherman did not stir.

"That is well," continued he; "he does not know English. Speak to me, then, in English, if you please, Monsieur."

Digitized by Google

"My Lord," replied Athos, "I have frequently seen men in certain circumstances have such command over themselves as not to reply to a question put to them in a language they understood. The fisherman is perhaps more knowing than we believe him to be. Send him away, my Lord, I beg of you."

"Decidedly," thought Monk, "he wishes to have me alone in this vault. Never mind, we will go through with it; one man is as good as another man; and we are alone. — My friend," said Monk to the fisherman, "go back up the stairs we have just descended, and watch that nobody comes to disturb us." The fisherman made a sign of obedience. "Leave your torch," said Monk; "it would betray your presence, and might procure you a musket-ball."

The fisherman appeared to appreciate the counsel; he laid down the light, and disappeared under the vault of the stairs. Monk took up the torch and brought it to the foot of the column.

"Ah, ah!" said he; "money, then, is concealed under this tomb?"

"Yes, my Lord; and in five minutes you will no longer doubt it."

At the same time Athos struck a violent blow upon the plaster, which split, presenting a chink for the point of the lever. Athos introduced the bar into this crack; and soon large pieces of plaster yielded, rising up like rounded slabs. Then the Comte de la Fère seized the stones and threw them away with a force that hands so delicate as his might not have been supposed capable of.

"My Lord," said Athos, "this is plainly the masonry of which I told your Honor."

"Yes; but I do not yet see the casks," said Monk.

"If I had a poniard," said Athos, looking round him,

Digitized by Google

"you should soon see them, Monsieur. Unfortunately I left mine in your tent."

"I would willingly offer you mine," said Monk, "but the blade is too thin for such work."

Athos appeared to look around him for something that might serve as a substitute for the weapon he desired. Monk did not lose one of the movements of his hands, or one of the expressions of his eyes.

"Why do you not ask the fisherman for his cutlass?" said Monk; "he had a cutlass."

"Ah! that is true," said Athos, "for he cut the tree down with it;" and he advanced towards the stairs.

"Friend," said he to the fisherman, "throw me down your cutlass, if you please; I want it."

The noise of the falling weapon echoed over the stones of the vault.

"Take it," said Monk; "it is a solid instrument, as I have seen, and a strong hand might make good use of it."

Athos appeared to give the words of Monk only the natural and simple sense which most obviously belonged to them. Nor did he remark, or at least appear to remark, that when he returned with the weapon, Monk drew back, placing his left hand on the stock of his pistol; in the right he already held his dirk. Athos went to work then, turning his back to Monk, placing his life in his hands without possible defence. He then struck, for several seconds, so skilfully and sharply upon the intermediary plaster, that it separated in two parts, and Monk was able to discern two casks placed end to end, which their weight maintained motionless in their chalky envelope.

"My Lord," said Athos, "you see that my presentiments have not been disappointed."

Digitized by Google

"Yes, Monsieur," said Monk, "and I have good reason to believe you are satisfied; are you not?"

"Doubtless I am; the loss of this money would have been inexpressibly great to me; but I was certain that God, who protects the good cause, would not have permitted this gold, which should procure its triumph, to be diverted to baser purposes."

"You are, upon my honor, as mysterious in your words as in your actions, Monsieur," said Monk. "Just now I did not perfectly understand you when you said that you were not willing to throw upon me the responsibility of the work we were accomplishing."

"I had reason to say so, my Lord."

"And now you speak to me of the good cause. What do you mean by the words 'the good cause'? We are defending at this moment, in England, five or six causes; which does not prevent every one from considering his own, not only as the good cause, but as the best. What is yours, Monsieur? Speak boldly, that we may see if upon this point, to which you appear to attach great importance, we are of the same opinion."

Athos fixed upon Monk one of those penetrating looks which seem to convey to him on whom they rest a challenge to conceal a single one of his thoughts; then, taking off his hat, he began in a solemn voice, while his interlocutor, with one hand upon his face, allowed that long and nervous hand to compress his mustache and beard, at the same time that his vague and melancholy eye wandered about the recesses of the vaults.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.

HEART AND MIND.

"My Lord," said the Comte de la Fère, "you are a noble Englishman, you are a loyal man; you are speaking to a noble Frenchman, to a man of heart. This gold contained in these two casks before us, I have told you was mine. I was wrong; it is the first lie I have pronounced in my life, — a temporary lie, it is true. This gold is the property of King Charles II., exiled from his country, driven from his palaces, losing at once his father and his throne, and deprived of everything, even of the melancholy happiness of kissing on his knees the stone upon which the hands of his murderers have written that simple epitaph which will eternally cry out for vengeance upon them: 'HERE LIES CHARLES I.'"

Monk grew slightly pale, and an imperceptible shudder crept over his skin and raised his gray mustache.

"I," continued Athos, — "I, Comte de la Fère, the last, the only faithful friend the poor abandoned prince has left, — I have offered to come hither to find the man upon whom now depends the fate of royalty and of England; and I have come, and have placed myself under the eye of this man, naked and unarmed in his hands, saying: 'My Lord, here is the last resource of a prince whom God made your master, whom his birth made your king; upon you, and you alone, depend his life and his future. Will you employ this money in consoling England for the evils it must have suffered from

Digitized by Google

anarchy; that is to say, will you aid King Charles II.; or if not that, will you leave him free to act? You are master; you are king, — all-powerful master and king, for chance sometimes defeats the work of time and God.' I am here alone with you, my Lord. If the success being divided alarms you, if my complicity annoys you, you are armed, my Lord, and here is a grave ready-dug. If, on the contrary, the enthusiasm of your cause carries you away; if you are what you appear to be; if your hand in what it undertakes obeys your mind, and your mind your heart, — here are the means of ruining forever the cause of your enemy, Charles Stuart. Kill, then, the man you have before you, — for that man will never return to him who has sent him without bearing with him the deposit which Charles I., his father, confided to him, — and keep the gold which may assist in carrying on the civil war. Alas! my Lord, it is the fate of this unfortunate prince. He must either corrupt or kill, — for everything resists him, everything repulses him, everything is hostile to him; and yet he is marked with the divine seal, and he must, not to belie his blood, reascend the throne, or die upon the sacred soil of his country.

"My Lord, you have heard me. To any other but the illustrious man who listens to me, I would have said: 'My Lord, you are poor; my Lord, the king offers you this million as an earnest of an immense profit; take it, and serve Charles II. as I served Charles I., and I feel assured that God, who listens to us, who sees us, who alone reads your heart, shut up from all human eyes, — I am assured God will give you a happy eternal life after a happy death.' But to General Monk, to the illustrious man of whose height I believe I have taken measure, I say: 'My Lord, there is for you in the history of peoples and kings a brilliant place, an immortal,

Digitized by Google

imperishable glory, if alone, without any other interests but those of justice and the good of your country, you become the supporter of your king. Many others have been conquerors and glorious usurpers; you, my Lord, you will be content with being the most virtuous, the most honest, and the most incorruptible of men: you will have held a crown in your hand, and instead of placing it upon your own brow, you will have deposited it upon the head of him for whom it was made. Oh, my Lord, act thus, and you will leave to posterity the most enviable of names, in which no human creature can rival you!'"

Athos stopped. During the whole time that the noble gentleman was speaking, Monk had not given one sign of either approbation or disapprobation; scarcely even, during this vehement appeal, had his eyes been animated with that fire which bespeaks intelligence. The Comte de la Fère looked at him sorrowfully, and on seeing that melancholy countenance, felt discouragement penetrate to his very heart. At length Monk appeared to recover, and broke the silence.

"Monsieur," said he, in a mild, calm tone, "in reply to you, I will make use of your own words. To any other but yourself I would reply by expulsion, imprisonment, or still worse; for, in fact, you tempt me and you force me at the same time. But you are one of those men, Monsieur, to whom it is impossible to refuse the attention and respect they merit; you are a brave gentleman, Monsieur, — I say so, and I am a judge. You just now spoke of a deposit which the late king transmitted to his son; are you, then, one of those Frenchmen who, as I have heard, endeavored to carry off Charles I. from Whitehall?"

"Yes, my Lord; it was I who was beneath the scaffold

Digitized by Google

during the execution, — I who, having been unable to save him, received upon my brow the blood of the martyred king. I received, at the same time, the last word of Charles I.; it was to me he said, 'REMEMBER!' and in saying to me 'Remember!' he made allusion to the money at your feet, my Lord."

"I have heard much of you, Monsieur," said Monk, "but I am happy, in the first place, to have appreciated you by my own inspiration, and not by my remembrances. I will give you, then, explanations that I have given to no other, and you will appreciate what a distinction I make between you and the persons who have hitherto been sent to me."

Athos bowed, and prepared to absorb greedily the words which fell, one by one, from the mouth of Monk, — words rare and precious as the dew in the desert.

"You spoke to me," said Monk, "of Charles II.; but pray, Monsieur, of what consequence to me is that phantom of a king? I have grown old in war and in politics, which are nowadays so closely linked together that every man of the sword must fight, in virtue of his rights or his ambition, with a personal interest, and not blindly behind an officer, as in ordinary wars. For myself, I perhaps desire nothing, but I fear much. In the war of to-day resides the liberty of England, and perhaps that of every Englishman. How can you expect that I, free in the position I have made for myself, should go willingly and hold out my hands to the shackles of a stranger? That is all Charles is to me. He has fought battles here which he has lost; he is therefore a bad captain. He has succeeded in no negotiation; he is therefore a bad diplomatist. He has paraded his wants and his miseries in all the courts of Europe; he has therefore a weak and pusillanimous heart. Nothing noble, nothing great, nothing

Digitized by Google

strong, has hitherto emanated from that genius which aspires to govern one of the greatest kingdoms of the earth. I know this Charles, then, under none but bad aspects; and yet you would wish me, a man of good sense, to go and make myself gratuitously the slave of a creature who is inferior to me in military capacity, in politics, and in dignity! No, Monsieur. When some great and noble action shall have taught me to value Charles, I will perhaps recognize his rights to a throne from which we have cast the father because he lacked virtues which up to this time are wanting also in his son. But hitherto, in the matter of rights, I recognize only my own: the Revolution made me a general; my sword will make me protector, if I wish it. Let Charles show himself, let him present himself, let him submit to the competitions open to genius; and, above all, let him remember that he is of a race from whom more will be looked for than from any other. Therefore, Monsieur, say no more about him. I neither refuse nor accept: I reserve myself — I wait."

Athos knew Monk to be too well informed of all concerning Charles to venture to urge the discussion further; it was neither the time nor the place. "My Lord," then said he, "I have nothing to do but to thank you."

"And for what, Monsieur? For your having formed a correct opinion of me, and for my having acted according to your judgment? Is that, in truth, worthy of thanks? This gold which you are about to carry to Charles will serve me as a test for him; in seeing the use he will make of it I shall have an opinion, which now I have not."

"And yet does not your Honor fear to compromise yourself by allowing such a sum to be carried away for the service of your enemy?"

Digitized by Google

"My enemy, say you? Eh, Monsieur, I have no enemies. I am in the service of the Parliament, which orders me to combat General Lambert and King Charles, — its enemies, and not mine. I combat them. If the Parliament, on the contrary, ordered me to unfurl my standards at London, to assemble my soldiers on the banks of the Thames to receive Charles II. —"

"You would obey?" cried Athos, joyfully.

"Pardon me," said Monk, smiling, "I was going — I, a gray-headed man — in truth, how did I forget myself? — I was going to speak like a foolish young man."

"Then you would not obey?" said Athos.

"I do not say that either, Monsieur. The welfare of my country before everything. God, who has given me the power, has, no doubt, willed that I should use that power for the good of all; and he has given me, at the same time, discernment. If the Parliament were to order such a thing, I should — reflect."

The brow of Athos became clouded. "Then I may decidedly say that your Honor is not inclined to favor King Charles II.?"

"You continue to question me, Monsieur the Count; allow me, in my turn, if you please."

"Do, Monsieur; and may God inspire you with the idea of replying to me as frankly as I will reply to you."

"When you shall have taken this money back to your prince, what advice will you give him?"

Athos fixed upon Monk a proud and resolute look. "My Lord," said he, "with this million, which others would perhaps employ in negotiating, I would advise the king to raise two regiments; to enter by Scotland, which you have just pacified; to give to the people the franchises which the revolution promised them, and in which it has not in all cases kept its word. I should advise

Digitized by Google

him to command in person this little army, — which would, believe me, increase, — and to die, standard in hand, and sword in its sheath, saying, 'Englishmen! I am the third king of my race you have killed; beware of the justice of God!'"

Monk hung down his head, and mused for an instant. "If he succeeded," said he, — "which is very improbable, but not impossible, for everything is possible in this world, — what would you advise him to do?"

"To think that by the will of God he lost his crown, but by the good will of men he has recovered it."

An ironical smile passed over the lips of Monk. "Unfortunately, Monsieur," said he, "kings do not know how to follow good advice."

"Ah, my Lord, Charles II. is not a king," replied Athos, smiling in his turn, but with a very different expression from that of Monk.

"Let us terminate this conversation, Monsieur the Count, — that is your desire, is it not?"

Athos bowed.

"I will give orders that these two casks shall be transported whither you please. Where are you lodging, Monsieur?"

"In a little bourg at the mouth of the river, your Honor."

"Oh, I know the bourg; it consists of five or six houses, does it not?"

"Exactly. Well, I inhabit the first. Two net-makers occupy it with me; it is their boat which placed me on shore."

"But your own vessel, Monsieur?"

"My vessel is at anchor, a quarter of a mile at sea, and waits for me."

"You do not think, however, of setting out immediately?"

Digitized by Google

"My Lord, I shall try once more to convince your Honor."

"You will not succeed," replied Monk; "but it is of consequence that you should quit Newcastle without leaving on your passage the least suspicion that might prove injurious to you or to me. To-morrow my officers think Lambert will attack me. I, on the contrary, will guarantee that he will not stir; it is, in my opinion, impossible. Lambert leads an army devoid of homogeneous principles, and there is no possible army with such elements. I have taught my soldiers to consider my authority subordinate to another, the result being that after me, around me, and beneath me they still look for something. And the consequence is, that if I were dead, which might happen, my army would not be demoralized all at once; that if I chose to absent myself, for instance, as it does please me to do sometimes, there would not be in my camp the shadow of uneasiness or disorder. I am the magnet, — the sympathetic and natural strength of the English. All those scattered arms that will be sent against me I shall attract to myself. Lambert, at this moment, commands eighteen thousand deserters; but I have never mentioned that to my officers, you may easily suppose. Nothing is more useful to an army than the expectation of a coming battle; everybody is awake, everybody is on his guard. I tell you this that you may live in perfect security. Do not be in a hurry, then, to cross the seas; within a week there will be something new, either a battle or an accommodation. Then, as you have judged me to be an honorable man, and confided your secret to me, and I have to thank you for this confidence, I will come and pay you a visit or send for you. Do not go before I send you word. I repeat the request."

Digitized by Google

"I promise you, General," cried Athos, with a joy so great, that, in spite of all his circumspection, he could not prevent its sparkling in his eyes.

Monk surprised this flash, and immediately extinguished it by one of those mute smiles which always, with his interlocutors, closed the entrance they believed they had made into his mind.

"Then, my Lord, you desire me to wait a week?"

"A week, — yes, Monsieur."

"And during this week what shall I do?"

"If there should be a battle, keep at a distance from it, I conjure you. I know the French delight in such amusements; you might take a fancy to see how we fight, and you might receive a wandering bullet. Our Scots are very bad marksmen, and I do not wish that a worthy gentleman like you should return to France wounded. I should not like, either, to be obliged myself to send to your prince his million left here by you; for then it would be said, and with reason, that I paid the pretender to enable him to make war against the Parliament. Go, then, Monsieur, and let it be done as has been agreed upon."

"Ah, my Lord," said Athos, "what joy it would give me to be the first to penetrate the noble heart which beats beneath that cloak!"

"You decidedly think, then, that I have secrets," said Monk, without changing the half-cheerful expression of his countenance. "Why, Monsieur, what secret can you expect to find in the hollow head of a soldier? But it is getting late, and our torch is almost out; let us call our man. — Holloa!" he cried, in French, approaching the stairs; "holloa! fisherman!"

The fisherman, benumbed by the cold night-air, replied in a hoarse voice, asking what they wanted of him.

Digitized by Google

"Go to the post," said Monk, "and order a sergeant, in the name of General Monk, to come here immediately."

This was a commission easily performed; for the sergeant, uneasy at the general's being in that desolate abbey, had drawn nearer by degrees, and was not much farther off than the fisherman. The general's order was therefore heard by him, and he hastened to obey it.

"Get a horse and two men," said Monk.

"A horse and two men?" repeated the sergeant.

"Yes," replied Monk. "Have you any means of getting a horse with a pack-saddle or two panniers?"

"No doubt, at a hundred paces off, in the Scotch camp."

"Very well."

"What shall I do with the horse, General?"

"Look here."

The sergeant descended the three steps which separated him from Monk, and came into the vault.

"You see," said Monk, "that gentleman yonder?"

"Yes, General."

"And you see these two casks?"

"Perfectly."

"One of these two casks contains powder, and the other balls; I wish these casks to be transported to the little bourg at the mouth of the river, which I reckon upon occupying to-morrow with two hundred muskets. You understand that the commission is a secret one, for it is a movement that may decide the fate of the battle."

"Oh, my general!" murmured the sergeant.

"Mind, then! Let these casks be fastened on the horse, and let them be escorted by two men and you to the residence of this gentleman, who is my friend. But take care that nobody knows it."

Digitized by Google

"I would go by the marsh if I knew the road," said the sergeant.

"I know one myself," said Athos; "it is not wide, but it is solid, having been made upon piles; and with precaution we shall get there safely enough."

"Do everything this gentleman shall order you to do."

"Oh! oh! the casks are heavy," said the sergeant, trying to lift one.

"They weigh four hundred pounds each, if they contain what they ought to contain, do they not, Monsieur?"

"Thereabouts," said Athos.

The sergeant went in search of the two men and the horse. Monk, left alone with Athos, affected to speak to him of nothing but indifferent things, while examining the vault in a cursory manner. Then, hearing the horse's steps, "I leave you with your men, Monsieur," said he, "and return to the camp. You are perfectly safe."

"I shall see you again, then, my Lord?" asked Athos.

"That is agreed upon, Monsieur, and with much pleasure."

Monk held out his hand to Athos.

"Ah! my Lord, if you would —" murmured Athos.

"Hush! Monsieur, it is agreed that we shall speak no more of that." And bowing to Athos, he went up the stairs, passing, about the middle of them, his men who were coming down.

Monk had not gone twenty paces from the abbey when a faint but prolonged whistle was heard at a distance. He listened, but, seeing nothing and hearing nothing, continued on his way. Then he remembered the fisherman, and looked about for him; but the fisherman had disappeared. If he had, however, looked with more attention, he might have seen that man, bent double, gliding like a serpent along the stones and losing himself

Digitized by Google

in the mist floating over the surface of the marsh. He might have equally seen, seeking to pierce that mist, a spectacle that would have interested him, — the masts of the fishing-boat, which had changed place, and was now nearer the shore. But Monk saw nothing; and thinking he had nothing to fear, he entered the desert causeway which led to his camp. It was then that the disappearance of the fisherman appeared strange, and that a real suspicion began to take possession of his mind. He had just placed at the orders of Athos the only post that could protect him. He had a mile of causeway to traverse before he could regain his camp. The fog increased to such density that he could scarcely distinguish objects at ten paces' distance. Monk then thought he heard the sound of an oar over the marsh on the right. "Who goes there?" said he.

But nobody answered; then he cocked his pistol, took his sword in his hand, and quickened his pace, without, however, being willing to call anybody. Such a summons, for which there was no absolute necessity, appeared unworthy of him.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE NEXT DAY.

It was seven o'clock in the morning; the first rays of the sun lighted the pools of the marsh, in which it was reflected like a red ball, when Athos, awaking and opening the window of his bed-chamber, which looked out upon the banks of the river, perceived, at fifteen paces' distance from him, the sergeant and the men who had accompanied him the evening before, and who, after having deposited the casks at his house, had returned to the camp by the causeway on the right.

For what could these men, after having returned to the camp, have come back? That was the first question which presented itself to Athos. The sergeant, with his head raised, appeared to be watching the moment when the gentleman should appear, to address him. Athos, surprised to see these men there, whom he had seen depart the night before, could not forbear expressing his astonishment to them.

"There is nothing surprising in that, Monsieur," said the sergeant; "for yesterday the general commanded me to watch over your safety, and I thought it right to obey that order."

"Is the general at the camp?" asked Athos.

"No doubt he is, Monsieur; as when he left you he was going back."

"Well, wait for me a moment; I am going thither to render an account of the fidelity with which you fulfilled

Digitized by Google

your duty, and to get my sword, which I left yesterday upon the table."

"That falls out very well," said the sergeant, "for we were about to beg you to do so."

Athos fancied he could detect an air of equivocal *bonhomie* upon the countenance of the sergeant; but the adventure of the vault might have excited the curiosity of the man, and he was not surprised that he allowed some of the feelings which agitated his mind to appear in his face. Athos closed the doors carefully, confiding the keys to Grimaud, who had chosen his domicile beneath the shed itself, which led to the cellar where the casks had been deposited. The sergeant escorted the Comte de la Fère to the camp. There a fresh guard awaited him, and relieved the four men who had conducted Athos. This fresh guard was commanded by the aide-de-camp Digby, who, on their way, fixed upon Athos looks so little encouraging that the Frenchman asked himself whence arose, with regard to him, this vigilance and this severity, when the evening before he had been left perfectly free. He continued his way not the less to the headquarters, keeping to himself the observations which men and things forced him to make. He found under the general's tent, to which he had been introduced the evening before, three superior officers; these were Monk's lieutenant and two colonels. Athos perceived his sword; it was still on the table where he had left it. Neither of the officers had seen Athos, consequently neither of them knew him. Monk's lieutenant asked, on the appearance of Athos, if that were the same gentleman with whom the general had left the tent.

"Yes, your Honor," said the sergeant; "it is the same."

"But," said Athos, haughtily, "I do not deny it, I think; and now, gentlemen, in my turn, permit me to

Digitized by Google

ask you for what purpose this question is asked, and particularly for some explanation of the tone in which you ask it?"

"Monsieur," said the lieutenant, "if we address this question to you, it is because we have a right to do so; and if we ask it in a particular tone, it is because that tone, believe me, agrees with the circumstances."

"Gentlemen," said Athos, "you do not know who I am; but I must tell you I acknowledge no one as my equal here but General Monk. Where is he? Let me be conducted to him, and if he has any questions to put to me, I will answer him, and to his satisfaction, I hope. I repeat, gentlemen, where is the general?"

"Eh! good God! you know better than we do where he is," said the lieutenant.

"I?"

"Yes, you."

"Monsieur," said Athos, "I do not understand you."

"You will understand me — and, on your part, in the first place, do not speak so loud."

Athos smiled disdainfully.

"We don't ask you to smile," said one of the colonels, warmly; "we require you to answer."

"And I, gentlemen, declare to you that I will not reply until I am in the presence of the general."

"But," replied the same colonel who had already spoken, "you know very well that you demand what is impossible."

"This is the second time I have received this strange reply to the wish I express," said Athos. "Is the general absent?"

This question was made with such apparent good faith, and the gentleman wore an air of such natural surprise, that the three officers exchanged a meaning look. The

Digitized by Google

lieutenant, by a sort of tacit understanding with the other two, was spokesman.

"Monsieur, the general left you last night in the boundaries of the monastery?"

"Yes, Monsieur."

"And you went —"

"It is not for me to answer you, but for those who have accompanied me. They were your soldiers; ask them."

"But if we please to interrogate you?"

"Then it will please me to reply, Monsieur, that I am not answerable to any one here, that I know no one here but the general, and that it is to him alone I will reply."

"So be it, Monsieur; but as we are the masters, we constitute ourselves a council of war, and when you are before judges you must reply."

The countenance of Athos expressed nothing but astonishment and disdain, instead of the terror the officers expected to read in it at this threat.

"Scotch or English judges upon me, a subject of the King of France; upon me, placed under the safeguard of British honor! You are mad, gentlemen!" said Athos, shrugging his shoulders.

The officers looked at each other. "Then, Monsieur," said one of them, "do you pretend not to know where the general is?"

"To that, Monsieur, I have already replied."

"Yes, but your reply is incredible to us."

"It is true, nevertheless, gentlemen. Men of my rank are not generally liars. I am a gentleman, I have told you; and when I have at my side the sword which, by an excess of delicacy, I last night left upon the table whereon it still lies, believe me, no man says that to me which I am unwilling to hear. To-day, I am disarmed: if you

Digitized by Google

pretend to be my judges, try me; if you are but my executioners, kill me."

"But, Monsieur —" asked the lieutenant, in a more courteous voice, struck with the lofty coolness of Athos.

"Monsieur, I came to speak confidentially with your general about affairs of importance. It was not an ordinary welcome that he gave me. The accounts your soldiers can give you may convince you of that. If, then, the general received me in that manner, he knew what were my titles to his esteem. Now, you do not expect, I presume, that I shall reveal my secrets to you, and still less his."

"But these casks, — what do they contain?"

"Have you not put that question to your soldiers? What was their reply?"

"That they contained powder and ball."

"From whom had they that information? They must have told you that."

"From the general; but we are not dupes."

"Beware, gentlemen; it is not to me you are now giving the lie, it is to your leader."

The officers again looked at each other. Athos continued: "Before your soldiers the general told me to wait a week, and at the expiration of a week he would give me the answer he had to make me. Have I fled away? No; I wait."

"He told you to wait a week!" cried the lieutenant.

"He told me so clearly, Monsieur, that I have a sloop at the mouth of the river, which I could with ease have joined yesterday, and embarked. Now, if I have remained, it was only in compliance with the desire of your general; his Honor having requested me not to depart without a last audience, which he fixed at a week hence. I repeat to you, then, I am waiting."

Digitized by Google

The lieutenant turned towards the other officers, and said, in a low voice: "If this gentleman speaks truth, there may still be some hope. The general may be carrying out some negotiations so secret that he thought it imprudent to inform even us. Then the time limited for his absence would be a week." Then, turning towards Athos, "Monsieur," said he, "your declaration is of the most serious importance; are you willing to repeat it under the seal of an oath?"

"Monsieur," replied Athos, "I have always lived in a world where my simple word was regarded as the most sacred of oaths."

"This time, however, Monsieur, the circumstance is graver than any you may have been placed in. The safety of the whole army is at stake. Reflect; the general has disappeared, and we are seeking for him. Is this disappearance natural? Has a crime been committed? Are we not bound to carry our investigations to extremity? Have we any right to wait with patience? At this moment everything, Monsieur, depends upon the words you are about to pronounce."

"Interrogated thus, Monsieur, I no longer hesitate," said Athos. "Yes, I came hither to converse confidentially with General Monk, and to ask of him an answer regarding certain interests; yes, the general, being doubtless unable to give it before the expected battle, begged me to remain a week in the house I inhabit, promising me that in a week I should see him again. Yes, all this is true, and I swear it, by the God who is the absolute master of my life and yours." Athos pronounced these words with so much grandeur and solemnity, that the three officers were almost convinced. Nevertheless, one of the colonels made a last attempt.

"Monsieur," said he, "although we may be now per-

Digitized by Google

suaded of the truth of what you say, there is yet a strange mystery in all this. The general is too prudent a man to have thus abandoned his army on the eve of a battle, without having at least given to one of us a notice of it. As for myself, I cannot believe but that some strange event has been the cause of this disappearance. Yesterday some foreign fishermen came to sell their fish here; they were lodged yonder among the Scots, — that is to say, on the road the general took with this gentleman, to go to the abbey and to return from it. It was one of those fishermen that accompanied the general with a light; and this morning, boat and fishermen have all disappeared, carried away by the night's tide."

"For my part," said the lieutenant, "I see nothing in that which is not quite natural, for these people were not prisoners."

"No; but I repeat that it was one of them who lighted the general and this gentleman in the vault of the abbey, and Digby assures us that the general had strong suspicions concerning those people. Now, who can say whether these people were not connected with this gentleman; and that, the blow being struck, the gentleman, who is evidently brave, did not remain to reassure us by his presence, and to prevent our researches being made in the right direction?"

This speech made an impression upon the other officers.

"Monsieur," said Athos, "permit me to tell you that your reasoning, though specious in appearance, nevertheless wants consistency as regards me. I have remained, you say, to divert suspicion. Well! on the contrary, suspicions arise in me as well as in you; and I say it is impossible, gentlemen, that the general, on the eve of a battle, should leave his army without notice to any one. Yes, there is some strange event connected with this;

Digitized by Google

instead of being idle and waiting, you must display all the activity and all the vigilance possible. I am your prisoner, gentlemen, upon parole or otherwise. My honor is concerned in the ascertaining of what has become of General Monk, and to such a point that if you were to say to me, 'Depart!' I should reply, 'No, I will remain!' and if you were to ask my opinion, I should add, 'Yes, the general is the victim of some conspiracy; for if he had intended to leave the camp he would have told me so.' Seek then, search the land, search the sea; the general has not gone away, or at any rate has not gone voluntarily."

The lieutenant made a sign to the two other officers. "No, Monsieur," said he, "no; in your turn you go too far. The general has nothing to suffer from these events, and no doubt, on the contrary, has directed them. What Monk is now doing he has often done before. We are wrong in alarming ourselves; his absence will doubtless be of short duration. Therefore let us beware of making his absence public by a pusillanimity which the general would consider a crime, and by that means demoralizing the army. The general gives a striking proof of his confidence in us; let us show ourselves worthy of it. Gentlemen, let the most profound silence cover all this with an impenetrable veil; we will detain this gentleman, not from mistrust of him with regard to the crime, but to assure more effectively the secrecy of the absence of the general, and the confinement of it among ourselves; therefore, until fresh orders, the gentleman will remain at headquarters."

"Gentlemen," said Athos, "you forget that last night the general confided to me a deposit over which I am bound to watch. Give me whatever guard you like, enchain me if you like, but leave me the house I inhabit

Digitized by Google

for my prison. The general on his return would reproach you, I swear on the honor of a gentleman, for having displeased him in this."

The officers consulted together a moment; then, after that consultation, "So be it, Monsieur," said the lieutenant; "return to your abode."

Then they placed over Athos a guard of fifty men, who surrounded his house, without losing sight of him for a minute.

The secret remained secure; but hours, even days, passed away without the general's returning, or without anything being heard of him.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVIII.

CONTRABAND GOODS.

Two days after the events we have just related, and while every instant General Monk was looked for in the camp to which he did not return, a little Dutch felucca, manned by eleven men, cast anchor upon the coast of Scheveningen, nearly within cannon-shot of the port. It was night; the darkness was great; the sea rose in the darkness. It was a capital time to land passengers and merchandise.

The road of Scheveningen forms a vast crescent; it is not very deep and not very safe; therefore nothing is seen stationed there but large Flemish hoys, or some of those Dutch barks which fishermen draw up on the sand upon rollers, as the ancients did, according to Virgil. When the tide is rising, ascends and advances on the land, it is not prudent to bring vessels too close in shore; for if the wind is fresh the prows are buried in the sand, and the sand of that coast is spongy, — it receives easily, but does not give up so. It was on this account, no doubt, that a boat was detached from the bark, as soon as the latter had cast anchor, and landed with eight sailors, amidst whom was to be seen an object of an oblong form, a sort of large pannier or bale.

The shore was deserted; the few fishermen inhabiting the dune had gone to bed. The only sentinel that guarded the coast, — a coast very badly guarded, seeing that a landing from large ships was impossible, — without having been able to follow the example of the fishermen

Digitized by Google

who had gone to bed, imitated them so far that he slept at the back of his watch-box as soundly as they slept in their beds. The only noise to be heard, then, was the whistling of the night-breeze among the bushes and brambles of the dune. But the people who were approaching were doubtless mistrustful people, for this real silence and apparent solitude did not satisfy them. Their boat, therefore, scarcely visible as a dark speck upon the ocean, glided along noiselessly, — the use of oars being avoided for fear of being heard, — and gained the nearest land. Scarcely had it touched the ground when a single man jumped out of the boat, after having given a brief order, with a voice which denoted the habit of commanding. In consequence of this order, several muskets immediately glittered in the feeble light reflected from that mirror of the heavens, the sea; and the oblong bale of which we spoke, containing no doubt some contraband object, was transported to land, with infinite precautions. Immediately after, the man who had landed first, set off in a hasty pace diagonally towards the village of Scheveningen, directing his course to the nearest point of the wood. When there, he sought for that house already described as the temporary residence — and a very humble residence — of him who was styled, by courtesy, King of England. All were asleep there, as everywhere else; only, a large dog, of the race of those which the fishermen of Scheveningen harness to little carts to carry fish to the Hague, began to bark formidably as soon as the stranger's steps were audible beneath the windows. But this watchfulness, instead of alarming the newly landed man, appeared, on the contrary, to give him great joy; for his voice might perhaps have proved insufficient to rouse the people of the house, while, with an auxiliary of that sort, his voice became almost useless. The stranger waited, then, till these re-

Digitized by Google

iterated and sonorous barkings should, according to all probability, have produced their effect, and then he ventured a summons. On hearing his voice the dog began to roar with such violence that soon another voice was heard from the interior, appeasing that of the dog. With that the dog was quieted.

"What do you want?" asked the voice, at once weak, broken, and civil.

"I want his Majesty King Charles II.," said the stranger.

"What do you want with him?"

"I want to speak to him."

"Who are you?"

"Ah, *mordioux!* you ask too much; I don't like talking through doors."

"Only tell me your name."

"I don't like to declare my name in the open air, either; besides, you may be sure I shall not eat your dog, and I hope to God he will be as reserved with respect to me."

"You bring news, perhaps, Monsieur, do you not?" replied the voice, patient and questioning, like that of an old man.

"I will answer for it, I bring you news you little expect. Open the door, then, if you please, *hein!*"

"Monsieur," persisted the old man, "do you believe, upon your soul and conscience, that your news will warrant waking the king?"

"For God's sake, my dear monsieur, draw your bolts; you will not be sorry, I swear, for the trouble it will give you. I am worth my weight in gold, upon my honor!"

"Monsieur, I cannot, notwithstanding, open the door till you have told me your name."

Digitized by Google

"Must I, then?"

"It is by the order of my master, Monsieur."

"Well, my name is — But I warn you my name will tell you absolutely nothing."

"Never mind; tell it, notwithstanding."

"Well, I am the Chevalier d'Artagnan."

The voice on the other side of the door uttered an exclamation.

"Oh! good heavens! M. d'Artagnan! What happiness! I could not help thinking I knew that voice."

"Humph!" said D'Artagnan. "My voice is known here! That 's flattering."

"Oh yes, we know it," said the old man, drawing the bolts; "and here is the proof." And at these words he let in D'Artagnan, who, by the light of the lantern he carried in his hand, recognized his obstinate interlocutor.

"Ah! *mordioux!*" cried he; "why, it is Parry! I ought to have known that."

"Parry, — yes, my dear M. d'Artagnan, it is I. What joy to see you once again!"

"You are right there, — what joy!" said D'Artagnan, pressing the old man's hand. "There, now you 'll go and inform the king, will you not?"

"But the king is asleep, my dear monsieur."

"*Mordioux!* then wake him, He won't scold you for having disturbed him, I will promise you."

"You come on the part of the count, do you not?"

"Of what count?"

"The Comte de la Fère."

"From Athos? My faith! no; I come on my own part. Come, Parry, quick! The king, — I want the king."

Parry did not think it his duty to resist any longer. He had known D'Artagnan long before; he knew that although a Gascon, his words never promised more than

Digitized by Google

they could stand to. He crossed a court and a little garden, appeased the dog, who seemed seriously to wish to taste the musketeer, and who went howling to the shelter of a chamber forming the ground-floor of a little pavilion. Immediately a little dog inhabiting that chamber replied to the great dog inhabiting the court.

"Poor king!" said D'Artagnan to himself, "these are his body-guards. It is true he is not the worse guarded on that account."

"What is wanted with me?" asked the king, from the back of the chamber.

"Sire, it is M. le Chevalier d'Artagnan, who brings you some news."

A noise was immediately heard in the chamber; a door was opened, and a flood of light inundated the corridor and the garden. The king was working by the light of a lamp. Papers were lying about upon his desk, and he was engaged upon the rough draught of a letter which showed, by the numerous erasures, the trouble he had had in writing it.

"Come in, Monsieur the Chevalier," said he, turning round. Then, perceiving the fisherman, "What do you mean, Parry? Where is M. le Chevalier d'Artagnan?" asked Charles.

"He is before you, Sire," said M. d'Artagnan.

"What! in that costume?"

"Yes; look at me, Sire. Do you not remember having seen me at Blois, in the antechambers of King Louis XIV.?"

"Yes, Monsieur, and I remember I was much pleased with you."

D'Artagnan bowed. "It was my duty to conduct myself as I did, the moment I knew that I had the honor of being near your Majesty."

Digitized by Google

"You bring me news, do you say?"

"Yes, Sire."

"From the King of France?"

"My faith! no, Sire," replied D'Artagnan. "Your Majesty must have seen yonder that the King of France is occupied only with his own majesty?"

Charles raised his eyes towards heaven.

"No, Sire, no," continued D'Artagnan; "I bring news entirely composed of personal facts. Nevertheless, I hope your Majesty will listen to the facts and news with some favor."

"Speak, Monsieur."

"If I am not mistaken, Sire, your Majesty spoke a great deal at Blois of the embarrassed state of affairs in England."

Charles colored. "Monsieur," said he, "it was to the King of France alone that I related —"

"Oh! your Majesty is mistaken," said the musketeer, coolly. "I know how to speak to kings in misfortune. It is only when they are in misfortune that they speak to me; once fortunate, they look upon me no more. I have, then, for your Majesty not only the greatest respect, but, still more, the most absolute devotion; and that, believe me, with me, Sire, means something. Now, hearing your Majesty complain of your destiny, I found that you were noble and generous, and bore misfortune well."

"In truth," said Charles, much astonished, "I do not know which I ought to prefer, — your freedom or your respect."

"You will choose presently, Sire," said D'Artagnan. "Then your Majesty complained to your brother, Louis XIV., of the difficulty you experienced in returning to England and regaining your throne, for want of men and money."

Digitized by Google

Charles allowed a movement of impatience to escape him.

"And the principal hindrance your Majesty found in your way," continued D'Artagnan, "was a certain general commanding the armies of the Parliament, and who was playing yonder the part of another Cromwell. Did not your Majesty say so?"

"Yes; but I repeat to you, Monsieur, those words were for the king's ears alone."

"And you will see, Sire, that it is very fortunate that they fell into those of his lieutenant of Musketeers. The man so troublesome to your Majesty was one General Monk, I believe; did I not hear his name correctly, Sire?"

"Yes, Monsieur; but once more, to what purpose are all these questions?"

"Oh! I know very well, Sire, that etiquette will not allow kings to be interrogated. I hope, however, presently you will pardon my want of etiquette. Your Majesty added that, notwithstanding, if you could see him, confer with him, and meet him face to face, you would triumph, either by force or persuasion, over that obstacle, — the only serious one, the only insurmountable one, the only real one you met with on your road."

"All that is true, Monsieur; my destiny, my future, my obscurity, or my glory depends upon that man; but what do you draw from that?"

"One thing alone, — that if this General Monk is troublesome to the point you describe, it would be expedient to get rid of him, your Majesty, or to make an ally of him."

"Monsieur, a king who has neither army nor money, since you have heard my conversation with my brother Louis, has no means of acting against a man like Monk."

Digitized by Google

"Yes, Sire, that was your opinion, I know very well; but, fortunately for you, it was not mine."

"What do you mean by that?"

"That, without an army and without a million, I have done — I myself — what your Majesty thought could be done only with an army and a million."

"How! What do you say? What have you done?"

"What have I done? Eh! well, Sire, I went yonder to take this man who is so troublesome to your Majesty."

"In England?"

"Exactly, Sire."

"You went to take Monk in England?"

"Should I by chance have done wrong, Sire?"

"In truth, you are mad, Monsieur!"

"Not the least in the world, Sire."

"You have taken Monk?"

"Yes, Sire."

"Where?"

"In the midst of his camp."

The king trembled with impatience.

"And having taken him on the causeway of Newcastle, I bring him to your Majesty," said D'Artagnan, simply.

"You bring him to me!" cried the king, almost indignant at what he considered a hoax.

"Yes, Sire," replied D'Artagnan, in the same tone, "I bring him to you; he is down below yonder, in a large chest pierced with holes, so as to allow him to breathe."

"Good God!"

"Oh! don't be uneasy, Sire; we have taken the greatest possible care of him. He comes in good state and in perfect condition. Would your Majesty please to see him, to talk with him, or to have him thrown into the sea?"

"Oh, heavens!" repeated Charles, "oh, heavens! do you speak the truth, Monsieur? Are you not insulting

Digitized by Google

me with some unworthy pleasantry? You have accomplished this unheard-of act of audacity and genius, — impossible!"

"Will your Majesty permit me to open the window?" said D'Artagnan, opening it.

The king had not time to say yes. D'Artagnan gave a shrill and prolonged whistle, which he repeated three times through the silence of the night.

"There!" said he, "he will be brought to your Majesty."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIX.

IN WHICH D'ARTAGNAN BEGINS TO FEAR HE HAS PLACED HIS MONEY AND THAT OF PLANCHET IN THE SINKING FUND.

THE king could not overcome his surprise, and looked sometimes at the smiling face of the musketeer and sometimes at the dark window which opened into the night. But before he had fixed his ideas, eight of D'Artagnan's men — for two had remained to take care of the boat — brought to the house where Parry received him, that object, of an oblong form, which for the moment enclosed the destinies of England. Before he left Calais, D'Artagnan had had made in that city a sort of coffin, large and deep enough for a man to turn in it at his ease. The bottom and sides, properly mattressed, formed a bed sufficiently soft to prevent the rolling of the ship turning this kind of cage into a rat-trap. The little grating, of which D'Artagnan had spoken to the king, like the visor of a helmet, was placed opposite to the man's face. It was so constructed that, at the least cry, a sudden pressure would stifle that cry, and, if necessary, him who had uttered it. D'Artagnan was so well acquainted with his crew and his prisoner, that during the whole voyage he had been in dread of two things, — either that the general would prefer death to this sort of imprisonment, and would cause himself to be smothered by endeavoring to speak; or that his guards would allow themselves to be tempted by the offers of the prisoner, and put him, D'Artagnan, into the box instead of Monk.

Digitized by Google

D'Artagnan, therefore, had passed the two days and the two nights of the voyage close to the coffin, alone with the general, offering him wine and food, which he had refused, and constantly endeavoring to reassure him upon the destiny which awaited him at the end of this singular captivity. Two pistols on the table and his naked sword made D'Artagnan easy with regard to indiscretions from without. When once at Scheveningen he had felt completely reassured. His men greatly dreaded any conflict with the lords of the soil. He had, besides, interested in his cause him who had morally served him as lieutenant, and whom we have seen reply to the name of Menneville. The latter, not being a vulgar spirit, had more to risk than the others, because he had more conscience. He had faith in a future in the service of D'Artagnan, and consequently would have allowed himself to be cut to pieces, rather than violate the order given by his leader. Thus it was that, once landed, it was to him D'Artagnan had confided the care of the chest and of the general's respiration. It was he, too, whom he had ordered to have the chest brought by the seven men as soon as he should hear the triple whistle. We have seen that the lieutenant obeyed. The box once in the house, D'Artagnan dismissed his men with a gracious smile, saying, "Messieurs, you have rendered a great service to his Majesty King Charles II., who in less than six weeks will be King of England. Your gratification will then be doubled. Return to the boat and wait for me." Upon which they departed with such shouts of joy as terrified even the dog himself.

D'Artagnan had caused the box to be brought into the king's antechamber. He then, with great care, closed the doors of this antechamber, after which he opened the box, and said to the general: "General, I have

Digitized by Google

a thousand excuses to make to you. My manner of acting has not been worthy of such a man as you, I know very well; but I wished you to take me for the sea-captain. And then England is a very inconvenient country for transports. I hope, therefore, you will take all that into consideration. But now, General, you are at liberty to get up and walk." This said, he cut the bonds which fastened the arms and hands of the general. The latter got up, and then sat down with the countenance of a man who expects death. D'Artagnan opened the door of Charles's cabinet, and said, "Sire, here is your enemy, M. Monk; I promised myself to perform this service for your Majesty. It is done; now order as you please. M. Monk," added he, turning towards the prisoner, "you are in the presence of his Majesty Charles II., sovereign lord of Great Britain."

Monk raised towards the prince his coldly stoical look, and replied: "I know no king of Great Britain; I recognize even here no one worthy of bearing the name of gentleman: for it is in the name of King Charles II. that an emissary, whom I took for an honest man, has come and laid an infamous snare for me. I have fallen into that snare; so much the worse for me. Now, you the tempter," said he to the king, "you the executor," said he to D'Artagnan, "remember what I am about to say to you: you have my body, you may kill it; and I urge you to do so, for you shall never have my mind or my will. And now, ask me not a single word, for from this moment I will not open my mouth even to cry out. I have said."

General Monk pronounced these words with the savage, invincible resolution of a Puritan in a state of great indignation. D'Artagnan looked at his prisoner like a man who knows the value of every word, and who fixes that value according to the accent with which it has been pronounced.

Digitized by Google

"The fact is," said he, in a whisper to the king, "the general is an obstinate man; he would not take a mouthful of bread, nor swallow a drop of wine, during the two days of our voyage. But as from this moment it is your Majesty who must decide his fate, I wash my hands of him."

Monk, erect, pale, and resigned, waited with his eyes fixed and his arms folded. D'Artagnan turned towards him. "You will please to understand perfectly," said he, "that your speech, otherwise very fine, does not suit anybody, not even yourself. His Majesty wished to speak to you; you refused him an interview. Why, now that you are face to face, that you are here by a force independent of your will, — why do you confine yourself to rigors which I consider as useless and absurd? Speak! what the devil! speak, if only to say 'No.'"

Monk did not unclose his lips; he did not turn his eyes; he stroked his mustache with a thoughtful air, which announced that matters were going on badly.

During all this time Charles II. had fallen into a profound reverie. For the first time he found himself face to face with Monk, — that is to say, with the man he had so much desired to see; and with that peculiar glance which God has given to eagles and kings, he had fathomed the abyss of his heart. He beheld Monk, then, resolved positively to die rather than speak, — which was not to be wondered at in so considerable a man, the wound in whose mind must at the moment have been severe. Charles II. formed, on the instant, one of those resolutions upon which an ordinary man stakes his life, a general his fortune, and a king his kingdom. "Monsieur," said he to Monk, "you are perfectly right upon certain points; I do not, therefore, ask you to answer me, but to listen to me."

Digitized by Google

There was a moment's silence, during which the king looked at Monk, who remained impassive.

"You have made me just now a painful reproach, Monsieur," continued the king; "you said that one of my emissaries had been to Newcastle to lay a snare for you; and that, by the way, cannot be understood by M. d'Artagnan here, and to whom, before everything, I owe sincere thanks for his generous, his heroic devotion."

D'Artagnan bowed with respect; Monk took no notice.

"For M. d'Artagnan, — and observe, M. Monk, I do not say this to excuse myself, — for M. d'Artagnan," continued the king, "has gone into England on his own proper movement, without interest, without orders, without hope, like a true gentleman as he is, to render a service to an unfortunate king, and to add to the illustrious actions of an existence already so well filled, one fine action more."

D'Artagnan colored a little, and coughed to keep his countenance. Monk did not stir.

"You do not believe what I tell you, M. Monk," continued the king. "I can understand that; such proofs of devotion are so rare, that their reality may well be put in doubt."

"Monsieur would do wrong not to believe you, Sire," cried D'Artagnan; "for that which your Majesty has said is the exact truth, and the truth so exact that it appears, in going to fetch the general, I have done something which sets everything wrong. In truth, if it be so, I am in despair."

"Monsieur d'Artagnan," said the king, pressing the hand of the musketeer, "you have obliged me more than if you had promoted the success of my cause; for you have revealed to me an unknown friend, to whom I shall ever be grateful, and whom I shall always love;

Digitized by Google

and," continued he, bowing to Monk, "an enemy whom I shall henceforth esteem at his proper value."

The eyes of the Puritan flashed, but only once; and his countenance, for an instant illumined by that flash, resumed its sombre impassiveness.

"Then, M. d'Artagnan," continued Charles, "this is what was about to happen; M. le Comte de la Fère, — whom you know, I believe, — has set out for Newcastle."

"Athos?" exclaimed D'Artagnan.

"Yes; that was his *nom de guerre*, I believe. The Comte de la Fère had, then, set out for Newcastle, and was going, perhaps, to bring the general to hold a conference with me or with those of my party, when you violently, as it appears, interfered with the negotiation."

"*Mordioux!*" replied D'Artagnan, "it was he, without doubt, who entered the camp the very evening in which I succeeded in getting into it with my fishermen —"

An almost imperceptible frown on the brow of Monk told D'Artagnan that he had surmised rightly.

"Yes, yes," muttered he; "I thought I knew his person; I even fancied I knew his voice. Unlucky wretch that I am! Oh, Sire, pardon me! I thought I had so successfully steered my bark."

"There is nothing ill in it, Monsieur," said the king, "except that the general accuses me of having laid a snare for him, which is not the case. No, General, those are not the arms which I contemplated employing with you, as you will soon see. In the mean while, when I give you my word upon the honor of a gentleman, believe me, Monsieur, believe me! Now, M. d'Artagnan, a word with you, if you please."

"I listen on my knees, Sire."

"You are truly at my service, are you not?"

Digitized by Google

"Your Majesty has seen that I am, — too much so."

"That is well; from a man like you one word suffices. In addition to that word you bring actions. General, have the goodness to follow me. Come with us, M. d'Artagnan."

D'Artagnan, considerably surprised, prepared to obey. Charles II. went out, Monk following him; D'Artagnan followed Monk. Charles took the path by which D'Artagnan had come to his abode; the fresh sea-breezes soon saluted the faces of the three nocturnal travellers, and, at fifty paces from the little gate which Charles opened, they found themselves upon the dune in face of the ocean, which, having ceased to rise, reposed upon the shore like a monster fatigued. Charles II. walked along pensively, his head hanging down and his hand beneath his cloak. Monk followed him, with crossed arms and an uneasy look. D'Artagnan came last, with his hand on the hilt of his sword.

"Where is the boat in which you came, gentlemen?" said Charles to the musketeer.

"Yonder, Sire; I have seven men and an officer waiting for me in that little boat which is lighted by a fire."

"Yes, I see; the boat is drawn up upon the sand. But you certainly did not come from Newcastle in that frail bark?"

"No, Sire; I hired a felucca on my own account, which is at anchor within cannon-shot of the dunes. It was in that felucca we made the voyage."

"Monsieur," said the king to Monk, "you are free."

However firm of will, Monk could not suppress an exclamation. The king added an affirmative motion of his head, and continued: "We will waken a fisherman of the village, who will put his boat to sea immediately, and will

Digitized by Google

take you back to any place you may command him. M. d'Artagnan here will escort your Honor. I place M. d'Artagnan under the safeguard of your loyalty, M. Monk."

Monk allowed a murmur of surprise to escape him, and D'Artagnan a profound sigh. The king, without appearing to notice either, knocked against the deal trellis which enclosed the cabin of the principal fisherman inhabiting the dune.

"Holloa! Keyser!" cried he, "awake!"

"Who calls me?" asked the fisherman.

"I, — Charles, the king."

"Ah! my Lord," cried Keyser, rising ready dressed from the sail in which he slept as people sleep in a hammock; "what can I do to serve you?"

"Captain Keyser," said Charles, "you must set sail immediately. Here is a traveller who wishes to freight your bark, and will pay you well; use him well;" and the king drew back a few steps to allow Monk to speak to the fisherman.

"I wish to cross over into England," said Monk, who spoke Dutch enough to make himself understood.

"This minute," said the captain, — "this very minute, if you wish it."

"But will that be long?" said Monk.

"Not half an hour, your Honor. My eldest son is at this moment preparing the boat, as we were going out fishing at three o'clock in the morning."

"Well, is all arranged?" asked the king, drawing near.

"All but the price," said the fisherman; "yes, Sire."

"That is my affair," said Charles; "the gentleman is my friend."

Monk started and looked at Charles, on hearing this word.

Digitized by Google

"Very well, my Lord," replied Keyser; and at that moment they heard Keyser's eldest son, signalling from the shore with the blast of a bull's horn.

"Now, gentlemen," said the king, "be gone!"

"Sire," said D'Artagnan, "will it please your Majesty to grant me a few minutes? I have engaged men, and I am going without them; I must give them notice."

"Whistle to them," said Charles, smiling.

D'Artagnan accordingly whistled, while Captain Keyser replied to his son; and four men, led by Menneville, attended the first summons.

"Here is some money on account," said D'Artagnan, putting into their hands a purse containing twenty-five hundred livres in gold. "Go and wait for me at Calais; you know where;" and D'Artagnan heaved a profound sigh as he let the purse fall into the hands of Menneville.

"What! are you leaving us?" cried the men.

"For a short time," said D'Artagnan, "or for a long time, who knows? But with twenty-five hundred livres, and the twenty-five hundred you have already received, you are paid according to our agreement. We are quits, then, my friends."

"But the boat?"

"Do not trouble yourself about that."

"Our things are on board the felucca."

"Go and seek them, and afterwards set off immediately."

"Yes, Captain."

D'Artagnan returned to Monk, saying, "Monsieur, I await your orders; for I understand we are to go together, unless my company be disagreeable to you."

"On the contrary, Monsieur," said Monk.

"Come, gentlemen, on board," said Keyser's son.

Digitized by Google

Charles bowed to the general with grace and dignity, saying, "You will pardou me this unfortunate accident, and the violence to which you have been subjected, when you are convinced that I was not the cause of them."

Monk bowed profoundly without replying. On his side Charles affected not to say a word to D'Artagnan in private, but aloud: "Once more, thanks, Monsieur the Chevalier," said he, "thanks for your services. They will be repaid you by the Lord God, who, I hope, reserves for me alone trials and troubles."

Monk followed Keyser and his son, and embarked with them. D'Artagnan came after, muttering to himself, "Ah, my poor Planchet! I am very much afraid we have made a bad speculation."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXX.

THE SHARES OF PLANCHET AND COMPANY RISE AGAIN TO PAR.

During the passage Monk spoke to D'Artagnan only in cases of urgent necessity. Thus, when the Frenchman hesitated to come and take his repast, — a poor repast composed of salt fish, biscuit, and Hollands gin, — Monk called him, saying, "To table, Monsieur!" This was all. D'Artagnan, because he himself was on all great occasions extremely concise, did not draw from the general's conciseness a favorable augury of the result of his mission. Now, as he had plenty of time for reflection, he battered his brains during this time in endeavoring to find out how Athos had seen King Charles, how he had planned with him that expedition, and lastly, how he had entered Monk's camp; and the poor lieutenant of Musketeers plucked a hair from his mustache every time he reflected that the cavalier who accompanied Monk on the night of the famous abduction must have been Athos. At length, after a passage of two nights and two days, Captain Keyser touched the point where Monk, who had given all orders during the voyage, had commanded they should land. It was exactly at the mouth of the little river near which Athos had chosen his abode. Day was declining; a splendid sun, like a red steel buckler, was plunging the lower extremity of his disk under the blue line of the sea. The felucca was making fair way up the river, tolerably wide in that part; but Monk, in his

Digitized by Google

impatience, desired to be landed, and Keyser's boat placed him and D'Artagnan upon the muddy bank, amidst the reeds. D'Artagnan, resigned to obedience, followed Monk exactly as a chained bear follows his master; but the position humiliated him not a little, and he grumbled to himself that the service of kings was a bitter one, and that the best of them was good for nothing. Monk walked with long and hasty strides; it might be thought that he did not yet feel certain of having regained English soil. They had already begun to perceive distinctly a few of the cottages of the sailors and fishermen spread over the little quay of this humble port, when, all at once, D'Artagnan cried out, "God pardon me, there is a house on fire!"

Monk raised his eyes, and perceived that there was, in fact, a house which the flames were beginning to devour. It had begun at a little shed belonging to the house, the roof of which it had seized upon. The fresh evening breeze increased the flame. The two travellers quickened their steps, hearing loud cries, and seeing, as they drew nearer, soldiers with their glittering arms pointing towards the house on fire. It was, doubtless, this menacing occupation which had made them neglect to signal the felucca. Monk stopped short for an instant, and for the first time formulated his thoughts in words. "Eh! but," said he, "perhaps they are not my soldiers, but Lambert's."

These words contained at once a pain, an apprehension, and a reproach perfectly intelligible to D'Artagnan. In fact, during the general's absence, Lambert might have given battle, conquered, and dispersed the Parliament's army, and taken with his own the place of Monk's army, deprived of its strongest support. At this doubt, which passed from the mind of Monk to his own, D'Artagnan

Digitized by Google

made this reasoning: "One of two things is going to happen: either Monk has spoken correctly, and there are no longer any but Lambertists in the country, — that is to say, enemies who would receive me wonderfully well, since it is to me they owe their victory, — or nothing is changed, and Monk, transported with joy at finding his camp still in the same place, will not prove too severe in his reprisals." While thinking thus, the two travellers advanced, and found themselves surrounded by a little knot of sailors, who looked on with sorrow at the burning house, but did not dare to say anything, on account of the menaces of the soldiers. Monk addressed one of these sailors. "What is going on here?" asked he.

"Monsieur," replied the man, not recognizing Monk as an officer, under the thick cloak which enveloped him, "that house was inhabited by a foreigner, and this foreigner became suspected by the soldiers. Then they wanted to get into his house under the pretence of taking him to the camp; but he, without being frightened by their numbers, threatened death to the first who should cross the threshold of his door; and as there was one who did venture, the Frenchman stretched him on the earth with a pistol-shot."

"Ah! he is a Frenchman, is he?" said D'Artagnan, rubbing his hands. "Good!"

"How good?" replied the fishermen.

"No, I don't mean that. Next?—my tongue tripped."

"Next, Monsieur? Why, the other men became as enraged as so many lions; they fired more than a hundred shots at the house; but the Frenchman was sheltered by the wall, and every time they tried to enter by the door they met with a shot from his lackey, whose aim is deadly, d'ye see? Every time they threatened the

Digitized by Google

window, they met with a pistol-shot from the master. Look and count; there are seven men down."

"Ah! my brave compatriot," cried D'Artagnan, "wait a little, wait a little. I will be with you; and we will give an account of all this rabble."

"One instant, Monsieur," said Monk; "wait."

"Long?"

"No; only time to ask a question." Then, turning towards the sailor, "My friend," asked he, with an emotion which, in spite of all his self-command, he could not conceal, "whose soldiers are these, pray tell me?"

"Whose should they be but that madman Monk's?"

"There has been no battle, then?"

"A battle, yes! but with what result? Lambert's army is melting away like snow in April. All come to Monk, officers and soldiers. In a week Lambert won't have fifty men left."

The fisherman was interrupted by a fresh salvo of musketry discharged against the house, and by another pistol-shot which replied to the salvo, and struck down the most daring of the aggressors. The rage of the soldiers was at its height. The fire still continued to increase, and a crest of flame and smoke whirled and spread over the roof of the house. D'Artagnan could no longer contain himself. "*Mordioux!*" said he to Monk, glancing at him sideways; "are you a general, and allow your men to burn houses and assassinate people, while you look on and warm your hands at the blaze of the conflagration? *Mordioux!* you are not a man."

"Patience, Monsieur, patience!" said Monk, smiling.

"Patience! yes, until that brave gentleman is roasted —is that what you mean?" and D'Artagnan rushed forward.

Digitized by Google

"Remain where you are, Monsieur," said Monk, in a tone of command; and he advanced towards the house just as an officer had approached it, who said to the besieged: "The house is burning; you will be grilled within an hour! There is still time, — come, tell us what you know of General Monk, and we will spare your life. Reply, or by St. Patrick —"

The besieged made no answer; he was no doubt reloading his pistol.

"They have gone for reinforcements," continued the officer; "in a quarter of an hour there will be a hundred men round your house."

"I reply to you!" said the Frenchman. "Let your men be sent away; I will come out freely and repair to the camp alone, or else I will be killed here!"

"*Mille tonnerres!*" shouted D'Artagnan; "why, that 's the voice of Athos! Ah, villains!" and the sword of D'Artagnan flamed from its sheath.

Monk stopped him, and advanced himself, exclaiming, in a sonorous voice: "Holloa! what is going on here? Digby, whence is this fire? why these cries?"

"The general!" cried Digby, letting the point of his sword fall.

"The general!" repeated the soldiers.

"Well, what is there so astonishing in that?" said Monk, in a calm tone. Then, silence being re-established, "Now," said he, "who lit this fire?"

The soldiers hung down their heads.

"What! do I ask a question and nobody answers me?" said Monk. "What! do I find a fault, and nobody repairs it? The fire is still burning, I believe."

Immediately the twenty men rushed forward, seizing pails, buckets, jars, barrels, and extinguishing the fire with as much ardor as they had, an instant before,

Digitized by Google

employed in promoting it. But already, and before all the rest, D'Artagnan had applied a ladder to the house, crying, "Athos! it is I, it is I, D'Artagnan! Do not kill me, dear friend!" and in a moment the count was clasped in his arms.

In the mean time Grimaud, preserving his calm air, dismantled the fortification of the ground floor, and after having opened the door, stood, with his arms crossed, quietly on the threshold. Only, at hearing the voice of D'Artagnan, he had uttered an exclamation of surprise. The fire being extinguished, the soldiers presented themselves abashed, Digby at their head.

"General," said he, "excuse us; what we have done was for the love of your Honor, whom we thought lost."

"You are mad, gentlemen. Lost! Is a man like me to be lost? Am I not, by chance, to be permitted to be absent, according to my pleasure, without giving formal notice? Do you, by chance, take me for a citizen from the city? Is a gentleman, my friend, my guest, to be besieged, entrapped, and threatened with death because he is suspected? What signifies that word, 'suspected'? God damn me if I don't have every one of you shot that the brave gentleman has left alive!"

"General," said Digby, piteously, "there were twenty-eight of us; and see, there are eight on the ground."

"I authorize M. le Comte de la Fère to send the twenty to join the eight," said Monk, stretching out his hand to Athos. "Let them return to camp. M. Digby, you will consider yourself under arrest for a month."

"General —"

"That is to teach you, Monsieur, not to act another time without orders."

"I had these of the lieutenant, General."

Digitized by Google

"The lieutenant has no such orders to give you; and he shall be placed under arrest, instead of you, if he has really commanded you to burn this gentleman."

"He did not command that, General; he commanded us to bring him to the camp; but the count was not willing to follow us."

"I was not willing that they should enter and plunder my house," said Athos to Monk, with a significant look.

"And you were quite right. — To the camp, I say." The soldiers departed with dejected looks. "Now we are alone," said Monk to Athos, "have the goodness to tell me, Monsieur, why you persisted in remaining here while you had your felucca — "

"I waited for you, General," said Athos. "Had not your Honor appointed me a meeting in a week?"

An eloquent look from D'Artagnan made it clear to Monk that these two men, so brave and so loyal, had not acted in concert for his abduction. He knew already that it could not be so.

"Monsieur," said he to D'Artagnan, "you were perfectly right. Have the kindness to allow me a moment's conversation with M. le Comte de la Fère."

D'Artagnan took advantage of this to go and ask Grimaud how he did. Monk requested Athos to conduct him to the chamber he lived in.

This chamber was still full of smoke and rubbish. More than fifty balls had passed through the windows and mutilated the walls. They found a table, inkstand, and materials for writing. Monk took up a pen, wrote a single line, signed it, folded the paper, sealed the letter with the seal of his ring, and passed over the missive to Athos, saying, "Monsieur, carry, if you please, this letter to King Charles II., and set out immediately, if nothing detains you here any longer."

Digitized by Google

"And the casks?" said Athos.

"The fisherman who brought me hither will assist you in transporting them on board. Be gone, if possible, within an hour."

"Yes, General," said Athos.

"M. d'Artagnan!" cried Monk, from the window. D'Artagnan ran up precipitately. "Embrace your friend and bid him adieu, Monsieur; he is returning to Holland."

"To Holland!" cried D'Artagnan; "and I?"

"You are at liberty to follow him, Monsieur; but I request you to remain," said Monk. "Will you refuse me?"

"Oh no, General; I am at your orders."

D'Artagnan embraced Athos, and had only time to bid him adieu. Monk watched them both. Then he took upon himself the preparations for the departure, the carrying of the casks on board, and the embarkation of Athos; then, taking D'Artagnan by the arm, who was quite amazed and agitated, he led him towards Newcastle. While going along, arm in arm with Monk, D'Artagnan could not help murmuring to himself, "Come, come, it seems to me that the shares of the house of Planchet & Co. are rising."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXI.

MONK REVEALS HIMSELF.

D'ARTAGNAN, although he flattered himself with better success, had, nevertheless, not too well comprehended his situation. It was a strange and grave subject for him to reflect upon, — this voyage of Athos into England; this league of the king with Athos, and that extraordinary combination of his design with that of the Comte de la Fère. The best way was to let things follow their own train. An imprudence had been committed; and while having succeeded as he had promised, D'Artagnan found that he had gained no advantage by his success. Since everything was lost, he could risk no more. D'Artagnan followed Monk to the middle of his camp. The return of the general had produced a marvellous effect, for his people had thought him lost. But Monk, with his austere look and icy demeanor, appeared to ask of his eager lieutenants and delighted soldiers the cause of all this joy. Therefore to the lieutenant who had come to meet him, and who expressed the uneasiness with which they had learned his departure, "Why is all this?" said he; "am I obliged to render an account of myself to you?"

"But, your Honor, the sheep may well tremble without the shepherd."

"Tremble!" replied Monk, with his calm and powerful voice; "ah, Monsieur, what a word! Curse me! if my sheep have not both teeth and claws, I renounce being their shepherd. Ah! you tremble, Monsieur!"

Digitized by Google

"Yes, General, for you."

"Oh, pray meddle with your own concerns! If I have not the wit God gave to Oliver Cromwell, I have that which he has sent to me; I am satisfied with it, however little it may be."

The officer made no reply; and, Monk having imposed silence on his people, all remained persuaded that he had accomplished some important work, or had tried an experiment upon them. This was forming a very poor conception of his patient and scrupulous genius. Monk, if he had the good faith of the Puritans, his allies, must have returned thanks with much fervor to the patron saint who had taken him from the box of M. d'Artagnan.

While these things were going on, our musketeer could not help constantly repeating: "God grant that M. Monk may not have as much self-love as I have; for I declare, if any one had put me into a box with that grating over my mouth, and carried me so packed up, like a calf, across the seas, I should retain such an ill remembrance of my pitiful appearance in that box, and such a deadly hatred against him who had enclosed me in it, — I should so much dread to see a sarcastic smile blooming upon the face of the malicious wretch, or in his attitude some grotesque imitation of my position in the box, — that, *mordioux!* I should plunge a good poniard into his throat in compensation of the grating, and should nail him down in a veritable bier, in remembrance of the false coffin in which I had been left two days to gather mould." And D'Artagnan spoke honestly when he spoke thus; for the skin of our Gascon was very thin. Monk, fortunately, entertained other ideas. He never opened his mouth concerning the past to his timid conqueror; but he admitted him very near to his person in his labors, took him with him to several *reconnoissances*, in such a way as

Digitized by Google

to obtain that which he evidently warmly desired, — a rehabilitation in the mind of D'Artagnan. The latter conducted himself like a passed master in the art of flattery: he admired all Monk's tactics, and the ordering of his camp; he joked very pleasantly upon the circumvallations of Lambert, who had, he said, very uselessly given himself the trouble to enclose a camp for twenty thousand men, while an acre of ground would have been quite sufficient for the corporal and fifty guards who would perhaps remain faithful to him. Monk, immediately after his arrival, had accepted the proposition which was made by Lambert, the evening before, for an interview, and which Monk's lieutenants had refused, under the pretext that the general was indisposed. This interview was neither long nor interesting. Lambert demanded a profession of faith of his rival. The latter declared he had no other opinion but that of the majority. Lambert asked if it would not be more expedient to terminate the quarrel by an alliance than by a battle. Monk thereupon required a week for consideration. Now, Lambert could not refuse this; even though he had come saying that he should devour the army of Monk. Therefore, as at the end of the interview, which Lambert's party awaited with impatience, nothing was decided, — neither treaty nor battle, — the rebel army, as M. d'Artagnan had foreseen, began to prefer the good cause to the bad one, and the Parliament, "Rump" though it was, to the pompous nothings of the designs of Lambert. They remembered, likewise, the good repasts of London, — the profusion of ale and sherry with which the citizens of London paid their friends the soldiers; they looked with terror at the black war bread, at the troubled waters of the Tweed, — too salt for the glass, not enough so for the pot; and they said to themselves, "Shall we not be better off on the

Digitized by Google

other side? Are not the roast meats kept warm for Monk in London?" From that time nothing but desertion was heard of in Lambert's army. The soldiers allowed themselves to be drawn away by the force of principles, which are, like discipline, the obligatory tie in everybody constituted for any purpose. Monk defended the Parliament; Lambert attacked it. Monk had no more inclination to support the Parliament than Lambert had; but he had it inscribed upon his standards, so that all those of the contrary party were reduced to write upon theirs, "Rebellion," which sounded ill in Puritan ears. They flocked, then, from Lambert to Monk, as sinners flock from Baal to God.

Monk made his calculations: at a thousand desertions a day Lambert had men enough to last twenty days; but there is in falling masses such increase at once of weight and rapidity of motion, that a hundred left the first day, five hundred the second, a thousand the third. Monk thought he had obtained his rate. But from a thousand the desertion passed quickly on to two thousand, then to four thousand; and, eight days after, Lambert, perceiving that he had no longer the possibility of accepting battle, if it were offered to him, took the wise resolution of decamping during the night, to return to London, and be beforehand with Monk in constructing a power with the wreck of the military party. But Monk, free and without inquietude, marched towards London as a conqueror, augmenting his army from all the floating parties on his passage. He encamped at Barnet, — that is to say, within four leagues of the capital, — cherished by the Parliament, which thought it beheld in him a protector, and looked for by the people, who were anxious to see him reveal himself, that they might judge him. D'Artagnan himself had not been able to fathom his tactics: he observed,

Digitized by Google

he admired. Monk could not enter London with a settled determination without encountering civil war. He temporized for a short time. Suddenly, without anybody expecting it, Monk drove the military party out of London, and installed himself in the city amidst the citizens, by order of the Parliament; then, at the moment when the citizens were crying out against Monk, — at the moment when the soldiers themselves were accusing their leader, — Monk, finding himself certain of a majority, declared to the Rump Parliament that it must abdicate, be dissolved, and yield its place to a government which would not be a joke. Monk pronounced this declaration, supported by fifty thousand swords, to which, that same evening, were united, with hurrahs of delirious joy, five hundred thousand inhabitants of the good city of London. At length, at the moment when the people, after their triumphs and festive repasts in the open streets, were looking about for a master, it was affirmed that a vessel had left the Hague, bearing Charles II. and his fortunes.

"Gentlemen," said Monk to his officers, "I am going to meet the legitimate king. He who loves me will follow me." A burst of acclamations welcomed these words, which D'Artagnan heard with the greatest delight.

"*Mordioux!*" said he to Monk, "that is bold, Monsieur."

"You will accompany me, will you not?" said Monk.

"*Pardieu!* General. But tell me, I beg, what you wrote by Athos, — that is to say, the Comte de la Fère, — you know, — the day of our arrival?"

"I have no secrets for you now," replied Monk. "I wrote these words: 'Sire, I expect your Majesty in six weeks at Dover.'"

Digitized by Google

"Ah!" said D'Artagnan, "I no longer say it is bold; I say it is well played, it is a fine stroke!"

"You are something of a judge in such matters," replied Monk.

And this was the only time the general ever made an allusion to his voyage to Holland.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXII.

ATHOS AND D'ARTAGNAN MEET ONCE MORE AT THE HOSTELRY OF THE STAG'S HORN.

THE King of England made his *entrée* into Dover with great pomp, as he afterwards did into London. He had sent for his brothers; he had brought over his mother and sister. England had been for so long a time given up to herself, — that is to say, to tyranny, mediocrity, and madness, — that this return of Charles II., whom the English only knew as the son of the man whose head they had cut off, was a festival for the three kingdoms. Consequently, all the vows, all the acclamations, which accompanied his return, struck the young king so forcibly, that he stooped towards the ear of James of York, his younger brother, and said, "In truth, James, it appears to have been our own fault that we were so long absent from a country where we are so much beloved!" The *cortége* was magnificent. Beautiful weather favored the solemnity. Charles had regained all his youth, all his good humor; he appeared to be transfigured; hearts seemed to smile upon him like the sun. Amid this obstreperous crowd of courtiers and worshippers, who did not appear to remember they had conducted to the scaffold at Whitehall the father of the new king, a man, in the garb of a lieutenant of Musketeers, looked, with a smile upon his thin, intellectual lips, sometimes at the people vociferating their good wishes, and sometimes at the prince, who pretended emotion, and who bowed most

Digitized by Google

particularly to the women, whose bouquets were strewed before his horse's feet. "What a fine trade is that of a king!" said this man, drawn away by his contemplation, and so completely absorbed that he stopped in the middle of the road, leaving the *cortége* to file past. "Now, there is, in good truth, a prince all stitched over with gold and diamonds like a Solomon, enamelled with flowers like a spring meadow; he is about to draw with full hands from the immense coffer in which his now faithful — so lately unfaithful — subjects have amassed one or two cart-loads of ingots of gold. They cast bouquets enough upon him to smother him; and yet, if he had presented himself to them two months ago, they would have sent as many bullets and balls at him as they now throw flowers. Decidedly it is worth something to be born in a certain fashion, — with deference to those of low birth who claim that low birth is of little consequence." The *cortége* continued to file on; and, with the king, the acclamations began to die away in the direction of the palace, which, however, did not prevent our officer from being shoved about.

"*Mordioux!*" continued the reasoner, "these people tread upon my toes and look upon me as of very little consequence, or rather of none at all, seeing that they are Englishmen and I am a Frenchman. If all these people were asked, 'Who is M. d'Artagnan?' they would reply, '*Nescio vos.*' But let any one say to them, 'There is the king going by; there is M. Monk going by,' they would yell out, '*Vive le roi! Vive M. Monk!*' till their lungs were exhausted. And yet," continued he, surveying the moving crowd with that look sometimes so keen and sometimes so proud, — "and yet, reflect a little, my good people, on what your king has done, on what M. Monk has done, and then think what has been

Digitized by Google

done by this poor unknown, who is called M. d'Artagnan! It is true you do not know him, since he is unknown; which perhaps prevents your thinking about the matter. But, bah! what matters it! All that does not prevent Charles II. from being a great king, although he has been exiled twelve years; or M. Monk from being a great captain, although he did make a voyage to Holland in a box. Well, then, since it is admitted that one is a great king and the other a great captain, — 'Hurrah for King Charles II.! Hurrah for General Monk!'" and his voice mingled with the voices of the thousands of spectators, over which it dominated for a moment. Then, the better to play the devoted man, he took off his hat and waved it in the air. Some one seized his arm in the very height of his expansive loyalism (in 1660 that which we now call royalism was so termed).

"Athos!" cried D'Artagnan, "you here!" and the two friends embraced.

"You here! — and being here," continued the musketeer, "you are not in the midst of all those courtiers, my dear count! What! you, the hero of the *fête*, you are not prancing on the left hand of the king, as M. Monk is prancing on the right? In truth, I cannot comprehend your character, nor that of the prince who owes you so much!"

"Still a railer! my dear D'Artagnan!" said Athos. "Will you never correct yourself of that vile habit?"

"But you do not form part of the *cortége?*"

"I do not, because I was not willing to do so."

"And why were you not willing?"

"Because I am neither envoy nor ambassador nor representative of the King of France; and it does not become me to exhibit myself thus near the person of another king than the one God has given me for a master."

Digitized by Google

"*Mordioux!* you came very near to the person of the king, his father."

"That was another thing, my friend; he was about to die."

"And yet that which you did for him —"

"I did because it was my duty to do it. But you know I hate all ostentation. Let King Charles II., then, who no longer stands in need of me, leave me to my repose and in the shade; that is all I claim of him."

D'Artagnan sighed.

"What is the matter with you?" said Athos. "One would say that this happy return of the king to London saddens you, my friend, — you who have done at least as much for his Majesty as I have."

"Have I not," replied D'Artagnan, with his Gascon laugh, — "have I not done much for his Majesty, without any one suspecting it?"

"Yes, yes; but the king is well aware of it, my friend," cried Athos.

"He is aware of it!" said the musketeer, bitterly. "By my faith! I did not suspect so, and I was even, a moment ago, trying to forget it myself."

"But he, my friend, will not forget it; I will answer for him."

"You tell me that to console me a little, Athos."

"For what?"

"*Mordioux!* for the loss of all the money I have spent. I have ruined myself, my friend, — ruined myself for the restoration of this young prince who has just passed, capering upon his dun horse."

"The king does not know you have ruined yourself, my friend; but he knows he owes you much."

"And say, Athos, does that advance me in any respect? I do you justice, — you have labored nobly; but

Digitized by Google

I — I, who in appearance marred your combinations, — it was I who really made them succeed. Follow my calculations closely: you might not, by persuasion or mildness, have convinced General Monk, while I have so roughly treated this dear general, that I furnished your prince with an opportunity of showing himself generous; this generosity was inspired in him by the fact of my fortunate mistake, and Charles is paid by the restoration which Monk has brought about."

"All that, my dear friend, is strikingly true," replied Athos.

"Well, strikingly true as it may be, it is not less true, my friend, that I shall return, — greatly noticed by M. Monk, who calls me 'My dear captain' all day long, although I am neither dear to him nor a captain; and strongly appreciated by the king, who has already forgotten my name, — it is not less true, I say, that I shall return to my beautiful country, cursed by the soldiers I had raised with promise of large pay, cursed by the brave Planchet, of whom I borrowed a part of his fortune."

"How is that? What the devil had Planchet to do in all this?"

"Ay, yes, my friend. This king, so spruce, so smiling, so adored, — M. Monk fancies he has recalled him, you fancy you have supported him, I fancy I have brought him back, the people fancy they have re-conquered him, he himself fancies he has negotiated so as to be restored; and yet nothing of all this is true, for Charles II., King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, has been replaced upon the throne by a French grocer, who lives in the Rue des Lombards, and is named Planchet. And such is grandeur! 'Vanity!' says the Scripture, 'vanity, all is vanity.'"

Digitized by Google

Athos could not help laughing at this whimsical outbreak of his friend.

"My dear D'Artagnan," said he, pressing his hand affectionately, "should you not exercise a little more philosophy? Is it not some further satisfaction to you to have saved my life as you did by arriving so fortunately with Monk, when those damned parliamentarians wanted to burn me alive?"

"Well, but you, in some degree, deserved burning a little, my dear count."

"How so? — for having saved King Charles's million?"

"What million?"

"Ah, that is true! you never knew that, my friend; but you must not be angry, for it was not my secret. That word 'REMEMBER' which the king pronounced upon the scaffold — "

"And which means *Souviens-toi!*"

"Exactly. It meant this: 'Remember there is a million buried in the vaults of Newcastle Abbey, and that that million belongs to my son.'"

"Ah! very well, I understand. But what I understand likewise, and what is very frightful is, that every time his Majesty Charles II. will think of me, he will say to himself: 'There is the man who was near making me lose my crown. Fortunately I was generous, great, full of presence of mind.' This is what the young gentleman in a shabby black doublet will say, who came to the château of Blois, hat in hand, to ask me if I would grant him access to the King of France."

"D'Artagnan! D'Artagnan!" said Athos, laying his hand on the shoulder of the musketeer, "you are unjust."

"I am right."

"No; for you are ignorant of the future."

D'Artagnan looked his friend full in the face, and began

Digitized by Google

to laugh. "In truth, my dear Athos," said he, "you speak some words so superb, that they belong only to you and M. le Cardinal Mazarin."

Athos made a movement.

"I beg your pardon," continued D'Artagnan, laughing,— "I beg your pardon, if I have offended you. The future! Bah! Words that promise are pretty words, and how well they fill the mouth in default of other things! *Mordioux!* After having met with so many who promise, when shall I find one who gives? But let that pass!" continued D'Artagnan. "What are you doing here, my dear Athos? Are you king's treasurer?"

"What!—king's treasurer?"

"Well; since the king possesses a million, he must want a treasurer. The King of France, although he is not worth a sou, has still an intendant of finance, M. Fouquet. It is true that, in exchange, M. Fouquet has a good number of millions of his own."

"Oh! our million is spent long ago," said Athos, laughing in his turn.

"I understand; it was frittered away in satin, precious stones, velvet, and feathers of all sorts and colors. All these princes and princesses stood in great need of tailors and dressmakers. Eh! Athos, do you remember what we fellows expended in equipping ourselves for the campaign of La Rochelle, and to make our appearance on horseback? Two or three thousand livres, by my faith! But a king's robe is more ample; it would require a million to purchase the stuff. At least, Athos, if you are not treasurer, you are on a good footing at court."

"By the faith of a gentleman, I know nothing about it," said Athos, simply.

"What! you know nothing about it?"

Digitized by Google

"No! I have not seen the king since we left Dover."

"Then he has forgotten you too! *Mordioux!* That is shameful!"

"His Majesty has had so much business to transact."

"Oh!" cried D'Artagnan, with one of those intelligent grimaces which he alone knew how to make, "that is enough to make me recover my love for Monseigneur Giulio Mazarini. What, Athos! the king has not seen you since?"

"No."

"And you are not furious?"

"I! — why should I be? Do you imagine, my dear D'Artagnan, that it was on the king's account I acted as I have done? I did not know the young man. I defended the father, who represented a principle sacred in my eyes, and I allowed myself to be drawn towards the son by a sympathy for this same principle. Besides, he was a worthy knight, a noble mortal creature, that father; do you remember him?"

"Yes, that is true; he was a brave, an excellent man, who led a sad life, but made a fine end."

"Well, my dear D'Artagnan, understand this: to that king, to that man of heart, to that friend of my thoughts, if I durst venture to say so, I swore, at the last hour, to preserve faithfully the secret of a deposit which was to be transmitted to his son, to assist him at his need. This young man came to me; he described his destitution; he was unaware that I was anything to him but a living souvenir of his father. I have accomplished for Charles II. what I promised Charles I.; that is all. Of what consequence is it to me, then, whether he be grateful or not? It is to myself I have rendered a service, by relieving myself of this responsibility, and not to him."

"Well, I have always said," replied D'Artagnan, with

Digitized by Google

a sigh, "that disinterestedness is the finest thing in the world."

"Well; and you, my friend," resumed Athos, — "are you not in the same situation as myself? If I have properly understood your words, you have allowed yourself to be affected by the misfortunes of this young man; that, on your part, was much greater than it was upon mine, for I had a duty to fulfil, while you were under no obligation to the son of the martyr. You had not, on your part, to pay him the price of that precious drop of blood which he let fall upon my brow, through the floor of his scaffold. That which made you act was heart alone, — the noble and good heart which you possess beneath your apparent scepticism and sarcastic irony; you have devoted the fortune of a servant, and your own, I suspect, my benevolent miser! and your sacrifice is not acknowledged! Of what consequence is it? You wish to repay Planchet his money? I can comprehend that, my friend; for it is not becoming in a gentleman to borrow of his inferior, without returning him principal and interest. Well, I will sell La Fère, if necessary, and if not, some little farm. You shall pay Planchet, and there will be enough, believe me, of corn left in my granaries for us two and Raoul. In this way, my friend, you will owe an obligation to nobody but yourself; and, if I know you well, it will not be a small satisfaction to your mind, to be able to say, 'I have made a king!' Am I right?"

"Athos! Athos!" murmured D'Artagnan, thoughtfully, "I have told you more than once, that the day on which you shall preach, I will attend the sermon; the day on which you shall tell me there is a hell, *mordioux!* I shall be afraid of the gridiron and the forks. You are better than I, or rather, better than anybody; and I only

Digitized by Google

acknowledge the possession of one merit, and that is, of not being jealous. Except that defect, God damn me, as the English say, if I have not all the rest."

"I know nobody equal to D'Artagnan," replied Athos; "but here we are, arrived in good time at the house I inhabit. Will you come in, my friend?"

"Eh! why, this is the Stag's Horn tavern, I think?" said D'Artagnan.

"I confess I chose it on purpose. I like old acquaintances; I like to sit down on that place whereon I sank, overcome by fatigue, overwhelmed with despair, when you returned on the 31st of January."

"After having discovered the abode of the masked executioner? Yes, that was a terrible day!"

"Come in, then," said Athos, interrupting him.

They entered the large apartment, formerly the common one. The tavern in general, and this room in particular, had undergone great changes; the ancient host of the Musketeers, having become tolerably rich for an innkeeper, had closed his shop, and made of this room a warehouse for colonial provisions. As for the rest of the house, he let it ready furnished to strangers. It was with unspeakable emotion D'Artagnan recognized all the furniture of the chamber of the first story, — the wainscoting, the tapestries, and even that geographical chart which Porthos had so fondly studied in his moments of leisure.

"It is eleven years ago," cried D'Artagnan. "*Mordioux!* it appears to me a century!"

"And to me but a day," said Athos. "Imagine the joy I experience, my friend, in seeing you here, in pressing your hand, in casting from me sword and poniard, and tasting without mistrust this glass of sherry. And, oh! what still further joy it would be, if our two friends were

Digitized by Google

there, at the two angles of the table, and Raoul, my beloved Raoul, on the threshold, looking at us with his large eyes, at once so brilliant and so soft!"

"Yes, yes," said D'Artagnan, much affected, "that is true. I approve particularly of the first part of your thought; it is very pleasant to smile here where we have with so good reason shuddered at thinking that from one moment to another M. Mordaunt might appear upon the landing."

At this moment the door opened, and D'Artagnan, brave as he was, could not restrain a slight movement of fright. Athos understood him; and smiling, "It is our host," said he, "bringing me a letter."

"Yes, my Lord," said the good man; "here is a letter for your Honor."

"Thank you," said Athos, taking the letter without looking at it. "Tell me, my dear host, if you do not remember this gentleman."

The old man raised his head, and looked attentively at D'Artagnan.

"No," said he.

"It is," said Athos, "one of those friends of whom I have spoken to you, and who lodged here with me eleven years ago."

"Oh! but," said the old man, "so many strangers have lodged here!"

"But we lodged here on the 30th of January, 1649," added Athos, believing he would stimulate the lazy memory of the host by this remark.

"That is very possible," replied he, smiling; "but it is so long ago!" and he bowed, and went out.

"Thank you," said D'Artagnan; "perform exploits, accomplish revolutions, endeavor to engrave your name in stone or upon brass with strong swords! there is

Digitized by Google

something more rebellious, more hard, more forgetful than iron, brass, or stone, and that is the aging brain of the master of lodgings enriched by his trade. He does not know me! — well, I should have known him."

Athos, still smiling, unsealed his letter. "Ah!" said he, "a letter from Parry."

"Oh! oh!" said D'Artagnan, "read it, my friend, read it! It, no doubt, contains news."

Athos shook his head, and read: —

MONSIEUR THE COUNT, — The king has experienced much regret at not seeing you to-day, near him, at his entrance. His Majesty commands me to say so, and to recall him to your memory. His Majesty will expect you this evening, at the palace of St. James, between nine and ten o'clock.

I am, with respect, Monsieur the Count, your Honor's very humble and very obedient servant, PARRY.

"You see, my dear D'Artagnan," said Athos, "we must not despair of the hearts of kings."

"Not despair! you have reason to say so!" replied D'Artagnan.

"Oh! my dear, very dear friend," resumed Athos, whom the almost imperceptible bitterness of D'Artagnan had not escaped. "Pardon me! can I have unintentionally wounded my best comrade?"

"You are mad, Athos, and to prove it I will conduct you to the palace, — to the very gate, I mean; the walk will do me good."

"You will go in with me, my friend; I will speak to his Majesty."

"No, no!" replied D'Artagnan, with a true pride, free from all mixture; "if there is anything worse than begging yourself, it is making others beg for you. Come, let us go, my friend, the walk will be charming; I will,

Digitized by Google

in passing, show you the house of M. Monk, who has detained me with him. A beautiful house, by my faith! Being a general in England is better than being a marshal in France, please to know."

Athos allowed himself to be led along, saddened by D'Artagnan's fictitious gayety. The whole city was in a state of joy; the two friends were jostled at every moment by enthusiasts who required them, in their intoxication, to cry out, "Long live good King Charles!' D'Artagnan replied by a grunt, and Athos by a smile. They arrived thus in front of Monk's house, before which, as we have said, they had to pass on their way to St. James. Athos and D'Artagnan said but little on their way, for the simple reason that they would have had so many things to talk about if they had spoken. Athos thought that by speaking he should evince satisfaction, and that that might wound D'Artagnan. The latter feared that in speaking he should allow some little acerbity to steal into his words which would render his company unpleasant to his friend. It was a singular emulation of silence between contentment and ill-humor. D'Artagnan gave way first to that itching at the tip of his tongue which he so habitually experienced.

"Do you remember, Athos," said he, "the passage of the 'Mémoires de D'Aubigny,' in which that devoted servant — a Gascon like myself, poor as myself, and, I was going to add, brave as myself — relates instances of the meanness of Henry IV.? My father always told me, I remember, that D'Aubigny was a liar. But, nevertheless, examine how all the princes, the issue of the great Henry, keep up the character of the race."

"Nonsense!" said Athos, "the kings of France misers? You are mad, my friend."

"Oh! you are so perfect yourself, you never agree to

Digitized by Google

the faults of others. But, in reality, Henry IV. was covetous; Louis XIII., his son, was so likewise, — we know something of that, don't we? Gaston carried this vice to exaggeration, and has made himself, in this respect, hated by all who surround him. Henriette, poor woman, might well be avaricious, — she who did not eat every day, and could not warm herself every winter; and that is an example she has given to her son Charles II., grandson of the great Henry IV., who is as covetous as his mother and his grandfather. See if I have well traced the genealogy of the misers!"

"D'Artagnan, my friend," cried Athos, "you are very rude towards that eagle race called the Bourbons."

"Eh! and I have forgotten the best instance of all, — the other grandson of the Béarnais, Louis XIV., my ex-master. Well, I hope he is miserly enough, who would not lend a million to his brother Charles! Good! I see you are beginning to be angry. Here we are, by good luck, close to my house, or rather to that of my friend, M. Monk."

"My dear D'Artagnan, you do not make me angry, you make me sad; it is cruel, in fact, to see a man of your merit out of the position his services ought to have acquired; it appears to me, my dear friend, that your name is as radiant as the greatest names in war and diplomacy. Tell me if the Luynes, the Bellegardes, and the Bassompierres have merited, as we have, fortunes and honors? You are right, my friend, a hundred times right."

D'Artagnan sighed, and preceding his friend under the porch of the mansion Monk inhabited, at the extremity of the city, "Permit me," said he, "to leave my purse at home; for if in the crowd those clever pickpockets of London, who are much boasted of even in Paris, were to

Digitized by Google

steal from me the remainder of my poor crowns, I should not be able to return to France. Now, content I left France, and wild with joy I should return to it, seeing that all my prejudices of former days against England are returned, accompanied by many others."

Athos made no reply.

"So then, my dear friend, one second, and I will follow you," said D'Artagnan. "I know you are in a hurry to go yonder to receive your reward; but, believe me, I am not less eager to partake of your joy, although at a distance. Wait for me;" and D'Artagnan was already passing through the vestibule, when a man, half servant, half soldier, who filled in Monk's establishment the double functions of porter and guard, stopped our musketeer, saying to him, in English, —

"I beg your pardon, my Lord d'Artagnan!"

"Well," replied the latter; "what is it? Is the general going to dismiss me? That only was wanting, — that I should be expelled by him!"

These words, spoken in French, made no impression upon the person to whom they were addressed, and who himself only spoke an English mixed with the rudest Scotch. But Athos was grieved with them, for he began to think D'Artagnan was not wrong.

The Englishman showed D'Artagnan a letter: "From the general," said he.

"Ay! that's it, my dismissal!" replied the Gascon. "Must it be read, Athos?"

"You must be deceived," said Athos, "or I know no other honest people in the world but you and myself."

D'Artagnan shrugged his shoulders and unsealed the letter, while the impassive Englishman held for him a large lantern, by the light of which he was enabled to read it.

Digitized by Google

"Well, what have you?" said Athos, seeing the countenance of the reader change.

"Read it yourself," said the musketeer.

Athos took the paper and read:—

M. D'ARTAGNAN, —The king very much regrets you did not come to St. Paul's with his *cortège*. You have failed with him as you failed with me, my dear captain. There is but one means of repairing all this. His Majesty expects me at nine o'clock at the palace of St. James; will you be there at the same time with me? His gracious Majesty appoints that hour for an audience he grants you.

This letter was from Monk.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE AUDIENCE.

"WELL?" cried Athos, with a mild look of reproach, when D'Artagnan had read the letter addressed to him by Monk.

"Well!" said D'Artagnan, red with pleasure, and a little with shame for having so hastily accused the king and Monk, "this is a politeness, — which leads to nothing, it is true, but yet it is a politeness."

"I could hardly believe the young prince ungrateful," said Athos.

"The fact is, that his present is still too near to his past," replied D'Artagnan; "but, after all, everything to the present moment proves me right."

"I acknowledge it, my dear friend, I acknowledge it. Ah! there is your cheerful look returned. You cannot think how delighted I am."

"Thus you see," said D'Artagnan, "Charles II. receives M. Monk at nine o'clock; me he will receive at ten; it is a grand audience, of the sort which at the Louvre are called 'distributions of holy court water.' Come, let us go and place ourselves under the spout, my dear friend! Come along!"

Athos did not reply; and both directed their steps, at a quick pace, towards the palace of St. James, which the crowd still surrounded, to catch through the windows the shadows of the courtiers and the reflection of the royal person. Eight o'clock was striking, when the

Digitized by Google

two friends took their places in the gallery filled with courtiers and politicians. Every one gave a glance at these simply dressed men in foreign habits, at these two noble heads so full of character and meaning. On their side, Athos and D'Artagnan, having with swift glances taken the measure of the whole of the assembly, resumed their chat. A great noise was suddenly heard at the extremity of the gallery, — it was General Monk, who entered, followed by more than twenty officers, all anxious for one of his smiles; for he had been the evening before master of all England, and a glorious morrow was expected for the restorer of the family of the Stuarts.

"Gentlemen," said Monk, turning round, "henceforward I beg you to remember that I am no longer anything. Lately I commanded the principal army of the republic; now that army is the king's, into whose hands I am about to replace, at his command, my power of yesterday."

Great surprise was expressed on the countenances of all; and the circle of adulators and suppliants which surrounded Monk an instant before, was enlarged by degrees, until it was lost in the large undulations of the crowd. Monk was going into the antechamber, as others did. D'Artagnan could not help remarking this to the Comte de la Fère, who frowned on beholding it. Suddenly the door of Charles's cabinet opened, and the young king appeared, preceded by two officers of his household.

"Good evening, gentlemen," said he. "Is General Monk here?"

"I am here, Sire," replied the old general.

Charles stepped hastily towards him, and seized his hand with the warmest demonstration of friendship. "General," said the king, aloud, "I have just signed your patent, — you are Duke of Albemarle; and my intention

Digitized by Google

is that no one shall equal you in power and fortune in this kingdom, where — the noble Montrose excepted — no one has equalled you in loyalty, courage, and talent. Gentlemen, the duke is commander of our armies by land and by sea; pay him your respects, if you please, in that character."

While every one was pressing round the general, who received all this homage without losing his impassiveness for an instant, D'Artagnan said to Athos: "When one thinks that this duchy, this command of the land and sea forces, — all these grandeurs, in a word, — have been shut up in a box six feet long and three feet wide! — "

"My friend," replied Athos, "much more imposing grandeurs are confined in boxes still smaller, — and remain there forever."

All at once Monk perceived the two gentlemen, who held themselves apart waiting for the crowd to diminish; he himself made a passage towards them, and surprised them in the midst of their philosophical reflections. "Were you speaking of me?" said he, with a smile.

"My Lord," replied Athos, "we were speaking also of God."

Monk reflected for a moment, and then replied gayly: "Gentlemen, let us speak a little of the king likewise, if you please; for you have, I believe, an audience of his Majesty."

"At nine o'clock," said Athos.

"At ten o'clock," said D'Artagnan.

"Let us go into this closet at once," replied Monk, making a sign to his two companions to precede him; but to this neither would consent.

The king during this conversation had returned to the centre of the gallery.

"Oh, my Frenchmen!" said he, in that tone of care-

Digitized by Google

less gayety which, in spite of so much grief and so many crosses, he had never lost. "The Frenchmen! my consolation!" Athos and D'Artagnan bowed.

"Duke, conduct these gentlemen into my study. — I am at your service, Messieurs," added he, in French. And he promptly expedited his court, to return to his Frenchmen, as he called them. "M. d'Artagnan," said he, as he entered his cabinet, "I am glad to see you again."

"Sire, my joy is at its height at having the honor to salute your Majesty in your own palace of St. James."

"Monsieur, you have been willing to render me a great service, and I owe you my gratitude for it. If I did not fear to intrude upon the rights of our general commandant, I would offer you some post worthy of you near our person."

"Sire," replied D'Artagnan, "I have quitted the service of the King of France, making my prince a promise not to serve any other king."

"Humph!" said Charles, "I am sorry to hear that. I should like to do much for you; you please me."

"Sire —"

"But let us see," said Charles, with a smile, "if we cannot make you break your word. — Duke, assist me. — If you were offered — that is to say, if I offered you the chief command of my Musketeers?" D'Artagnan bowed lower than before.

"I should have the regret to refuse what your gracious Majesty would offer me," said he. "A gentleman has but his word; and that word, as I have had the honor to tell your Majesty, is engaged to the King of France."

"We will say no more about it, then," said the king, turning towards Athos, and leaving D'Artagnan plunged in the deepest pangs of disappointment.

Digitized by Google

"Ah! I said so," muttered the musketeer. "Words! words! Court holy water! Kings have always a marvellous talent for offering us that which they know we will not accept, and in appearing generous without risk. Fool! — triple fool that I was to have hoped for a moment!"

During this time Charles had taken the hand of Athos. "Count," said he, "you have been to me a second father; the services you have rendered me are above all price. I have thought of a recompense, notwithstanding. You were created by my father a Knight of the Garter, — that is an order which all the kings of Europe cannot bear; by the queen regent, Knight of the Holy Ghost, — which is an order not less illustrious; I join to it that of the Golden Fleece, which the King of France has sent me, to whom the King of Spain, his father-in-law, gave two on the occasion of his marriage; but, in return, I have a service to ask of you."

"Sire," said Athos, with confusion, "the Golden Fleece for me, when the King of France is the only person in my country who enjoys that distinction!"

"I wish you to be, in your country and elsewhere, the equal of all those whom sovereigns have honored with their favor," said Charles, drawing the chain from his neck; "and I am sure, Count, my father smiles on me from the depths of his tomb."

"It is unaccountably strange," said D'Artagnan to himself, while his friend, on his knees, received the eminent order which the king conferred on him, — "it is almost incredible that I have always seen showers of prosperity fall upon all who surrounded me, and that not a drop ever reached me! If I were a jealous man, it would be enough to make me tear my hair, by my word of honor!"

Digitized by Google

Athos rose from his knees, and Charles embraced him tenderly. "General!" said he to Monk; then stopping with a smile, "Pardon me, — duke I mean. No wonder if I mistake; the word 'duke' is too short for me, I always seek for some title to elongate it. I should wish to see you so near my throne that I might say to you, as to Louis XIV., 'My brother!' Oh! I have it; and you will be almost my brother, for I make you viceroy of Ireland and Scotland, my dear duke. So, after that fashion, henceforward I shall not make a mistake."

The duke seized the hand of the king, but without enthusiasm, without joy, as he did everything. His heart, however, had been moved by this last favor. Charles, by skilfully husbanding his generosity, had left the duke time to wish, although he might not have wished for so much as was given him.

"*Mordioux!*" grumbled D'Artagnan, "there is the shower beginning again! Oh, it is enough to turn one's brain!" and he turned away with an air so sorrowful and so comically piteous, that the king could not restrain a smile. Monk was preparing to leave the cabinet to take leave of Charles.

"What! my trusty and well-beloved," said the king to the duke, "are you going?"

"If it please your Majesty, for in truth I am tired. The emotions of the day have worn me out; I need repose."

"But," said the king, "you are not going without M. d'Artagnan, I hope."

"Why not, Sire?" said the old warrior.

"Well! you know very well why," said the king.

Monk looked at Charles with astonishment.

"I beg your Majesty's pardon. I do not know — what you mean."

Digitized by Google

"Oh! possibly not; but if you forget, you, M. d'Artagnan does not."

Astonishment was painted on the face of the musketeer.

"Well, then, Duke," said the king, "do you not lodge with M. d'Artagnan?"

"I have the honor to offer M. d'Artagnan a lodging; yes, Sire."

"That idea is your own, and yours solely?"

"Mine and mine only; yes, Sire."

"Well! but it could not be otherwise, — the prisoner is always at the home of his conqueror."

Monk colored in his turn. "Ah! that is true," said he; "I am M. d'Artagnan's prisoner."

"Without doubt, Monk, since you are not yet ransomed; but do not let that concern you. It was I who took you out of M. d'Artagnan's hands, and it is I who will pay your ransom."

The eyes of D'Artagnan regained their gayety and their brilliancy. The Gascon began to comprehend. Charles advanced towards him.

"The general," said he, "is not rich, and cannot pay you what he is worth. I am richer, certainly; but now that he is a duke, and if not a king, almost a king, he is worth a sum I could not perhaps pay. Come, M. d'Artagnan, be moderate with me; how much do I owe you?"

D'Artagnan, delighted at the turn things were taking, but not for a moment losing his self-possession, replied: "Sire, your Majesty has no occasion to be alarmed. When I had the good fortune to take his Grace, M. Monk was only a general; it is therefore only a general's ransom that is due to me. But if the general will have the kindness to deliver me his sword, I shall consider myself paid; for there is nothing in the world but the general's sword which is worth so much as himself."

Digitized by Google

"Odds fish! as my father said," cried Charles. "That is a gallant proposal, and a gallant man, is he not, Duke?"

"Upon my honor, yes, Sire;" and he drew his sword. "Monsieur," said he to D'Artagnan, "here is what you demand. Many may have handled a better blade; but however modest mine may be, I have never surrendered it to any one."

D'Artagnan received with pride the sword which had just made a king.

"Oh! oh!" cried Charles II.; "what! a sword that has restored me to my throne to go out of the kingdom, and not, one day, to figure among the ornaments of my crown! No, on my soul! that shall not be. Captain d'Artagnan, I will give you two hundred thousand livres for your sword; if that is too little, say so."

"It is too little, Sire," replied D'Artagnan, with inimitable seriousness. "In the first place, I do not at all wish to sell it; but your Majesty desires me to do so, and that is an order. I obey, then; but the respect I owe to the illustrious warrior who hears me, commands me to estimate at a half more the reward of my victory. I ask, then, three hundred thousand livres for the sword, or I will give it to your Majesty for nothing;" and taking it by the point he presented it to the king. Charles broke into hilarious laughter.

"A gallant man, and a joyous companion! Odds fish! is he not, Duke? is he not, Count? He pleases me! I like him! Here, Chevalier d'Artagnan, take this;" and going to the table, he took a pen and wrote an order upon his treasurer for three hundred thousand livres.

D'Artagnan took it, and turning gravely towards Monk, "I have still asked too little, I know," said he; "but believe me, Monsieur the Duke, I would rather have died than allow myself to be governed by avarice."

Digitized by Google

The king began to laugh again, like the happiest cockney of his kingdom.

"You will come and see me again before you go, Chevalier?" said he; "I shall want to lay in a stock of gayety, now my Frenchmen are leaving me."

"Ah, Sire, it shall not be with the gayety as with the duke's sword; I will give it to your Majesty gratis," replied D'Artagnan, whose feet scarcely seemed to touch the ground.

"And you, Count," added Charles, turning towards Athos, "come again, also; I have an important message to confide to you. Your hand, Duke." Monk pressed the hand of the king.

"Adieu, gentlemen!" said Charles, holding out each of his hands to the two Frenchmen, who carried them to their lips.

"Well," said Athos, when they were out of the palace, "are you satisfied?"

"Hush!" said D'Artagnan, wild with joy, "I am not yet returned from the treasurer's; the spout may fall upon my head."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXIV.

OF THE EMBARRASSMENT OF RICHES.

D'ARTAGNAN lost no time; and as soon as the thing was suitable and opportune, he paid a visit to the lord-treasurer of his Majesty. He had then the satisfaction of exchanging a piece of paper covered with very ugly writing for a prodigious number of crowns, recently stamped with the image of his very gracious Majesty Charles II. D'Artagnan easily recovered his self-possession; and yet upon this occasion he could not help evincing a joy which the reader will perhaps comprehend, if he deigns to have some indulgence for a man who, since his birth, had never seen so many pieces and rouleaux of pieces placed together in an order truly agreeable to the eye. The treasurer placed all these rouleaux in bags, and closed each bag with a stamp of the arms of England, — a favor which treasurers do not accord to everybody. Then, impassive, and with all the politeness that should be shown to a man honored with the friendship of the king, he said to D'Artagnan, —

"Take away your money, sir."

Your money! These words made a thousand chords vibrate in the heart of D'Artagnan, which he had never felt before. He had the bags packed in a small cart, and returned home meditating profoundly. A man who possesses three hundred thousand livres can no longer expect to wear a smooth brow; a wrinkle for every hundred thousand livres is not too much. D'Artagnan shut him-

Digitized by Google

self up, ate no dinner, closed his door against everybody, and with a lighted lamp and a loaded pistol on the table, watched all night, ruminating upon the means of preventing these lovely crowns, which from the coffers of the king had passed into his coffers, from passing from his coffers into the pockets of any thief whatever. The best means discovered by the Gascon was to enclose his treasure, for the present, under locks so solid that no wrist could break them, and so complicated that no common key could open them. D'Artagnan remembered that the English have great skill in mechanics and conservative industry; and he determined to go in the morning in search of a mechanic who would sell him a strong box. He did not go far. Master Will Jobson, dwelling in Piccadilly, listened to his propositions, comprehended his dilemma, and promised to make him a safety-lock that should relieve him from all future fear.

"I will give you," said he, "a piece of mechanism entirely new. At the first serious attempt upon your lock, an invisible plate will open of itself and a small cannon, equally invisible, will vomit forth a pretty copper bullet of eight-ounce weight, which will knock down the intruder, and not without a loud report. What do you think of it?"

"I think it very ingenious," cried D'Artagnan; "the little copper bullet pleases me mightily. So now, Monsieur the mechanic, the terms?"

"A fortnight for the execution, and fifteen thousand livres, payable on delivery," replied the artisan.

D'Artagnan's brow darkened. A fortnight was delay enough to allow the thieves of London time to remove all occasion for the strong box. As to the fifteen thousand livres, that would be paying too dear for what a little vigilance would procure him for nothing.

Digitized by Google

"I will think of it," said he; "thank you, Monsieur." And he returned home at full speed; nobody had yet touched his treasure.

That same day, Athos paid his friend a visit, and found him so thoughtful that he could not help expressing his surprise.

"How is this?" said he, "you are rich and not gay, — you, who were so anxious for wealth!"

"My friend, the pleasures to which we are not accustomed oppress us more than the griefs with which we are familiar. Give me your opinion, if you please. I can ask you, who have always had money: when we have money, what do we do with it?"

"That depends."

"What have you done with yours, seeing that it has not made you a miser or a prodigal? For avarice dries up the heart, and prodigality drowns it, — is not that so?"

"Fabricius could not have spoken more justly. But, in truth, my money has never been a burden to me."

"How so? Do you place it out at interest?"

"No; you know I have a tolerably handsome house, and that house composes the better part of my property."

"I know it does."

"So that you can be as rich as I am, and indeed richer, whenever you like, by the same means."

"But your rents, — do you lay them by?"

"No."

"What do you think of a chest concealed in a wall?"

"I never made use of such a thing."

"Then you must have some confidant, some safe man of business, who pays you interest at a fair rate."

"Not at all."

"Good heavens! what do you do with it, then?"

Digitized by Google

"I spend all I have, and I have only what I spend, my dear D'Artagnan."

"Ah! that may be. But you are something of a prince; fifteen or sixteen thousand livres melt away between your fingers; and then you have expenses and appearances —"

"Well, I don't see why you should be less of a noble than I am, my friend; your money would be quite sufficient."

"Three hundred thousand livres! Two thirds too much!"

"I beg your pardon — did you not tell me?—I thought I heard you say — I fancied you had a partner —"

"Ah! *mordioux!* that's true," cried D'Artagnan, coloring; "there is Planchet. I had forgotten Planchet, upon my life! Well, there are my hundred thousand crowns broken into! That's a pity; it was a round sum, and sounded well. — That is true, Athos; I am no longer rich. What a memory you have!"

"Tolerably good; yes, thank God!"

"That brave Planchet!" grumbled D'Artagnan; "he has not had a bad dream! What a speculation! *Peste!* Well, what is said is said!"

"How much are you to give him?"

"Oh," said D'Artagnan, "he is not a bad fellow; I shall arrange matters with him. I have had a great deal of trouble, you see, and expenses; all that must be taken into account."

"My dear friend, I can depend upon you, and have no fear for the worthy Planchet; his interests are better in your hands than in his own. But now that you have nothing more to do here, we will set out, if you please. You can go and thank his Majesty, ask if he has any commands, and in six days we may be able to get sight of the towers of Notre-Dame."

Digitized by Google

"My friend, I am most anxious to be off, and will go at once and pay my respects to the king."

"I," said Athos, "am going to call upon some friends in the city, and shall be then at your service."

"Will you lend me Grimaud?"

"With all my heart. What do you want to do with him?"

"Something very simple, and which will not fatigue him; I will only beg him to take charge of my pistols, which lie there on the table near that coffer."

"Very well!" replied Athos, imperturbably.

"And he will not stir, will he?"

"Not more than the pistols themselves."

"Then I will go and take leave of his Majesty. *Au revoir!*"

D'Artagnan arrived at St. James's, where Charles II., who was busy writing, kept him in the antechamber a full hour. While walking about in the gallery, from the door to the window, from the window to the door, he thought he saw a cloak like Athos's cross the vestibule; but at the moment he was going to ascertain if it were he, the usher summoned him to his Majesty's presence. Charles II. rubbed his hands at receiving the thanks of our friend.

"Chevalier," said he, "you are wrong in expressing gratitude to me; I have not paid you a quarter of the value of the history of the box into which you put the brave general — the excellent Duke of Albemarle, I mean;" and the king laughed heartily.

D'Artagnan did not think it proper to interrupt his Majesty, and bowed with much modesty.

"*A propos*," continued Charles, "do you think my dear Monk has really pardoned you?"

"Pardoned me! yes, I hope so, Sire!"

"Eh! but it was a cruel trick! Odds fish! to pack up

Digitized by Google

the first personage of the English Revolution like a herring! In your place, I would not trust him, Chevalier."

"But, Sire —"

"Yes, I know very well that Monk calls you his friend. But he has too penetrating an eye not to have a memory, and too lofty a brow not to be very proud, you know, — *grande supercilium.*"

"I certainly will learn Latin," said D'Artagnan to himself.

"But stop," cried the merry monarch, "I must manage your reconciliation; I know how to set about it; so —"

D'Artagnan bit his mustache. "Will your Majesty permit me to tell you the truth?"

"Speak, Chevalier, speak."

"Well, Sire, you alarm me greatly. If your Majesty undertakes the affair, as you seem inclined to do, I am a lost man; the duke will have me assassinated."

The king burst into a fresh roar of laughter, which changed D'Artagnan's alarm into downright terror.

"Sire, I beg you to allow me to settle this matter myself; and if your Majesty has no further need of my services —"

"No, Chevalier. What! do you want to leave us?" replied Charles, with an hilarity that grew more and more alarming.

"If your Majesty has no more commands for me."

Charles became more serious.

"One single thing. See my sister, Lady Henrietta. Do you know her?"

"No, Sire, but — an old soldier like me is not an agreeable spectacle for a young and gay princess."

"Ay! but my sister must know you; she must, at her need, have you to depend upon."

Digitized by Google

"Sire, every one that is dear to your Majesty will be sacred to me."

"Very well! — Parry! Come here, Parry."

The lateral door opened; and Parry entered, his face beaming with pleasure as soon as he saw D'Artagnan.

"What is Rochester doing?" said the king.

"He is upon the canal with the ladies," replied Parry.

"And Buckingham?"

"He is there also."

"That is well. You will conduct the chevalier to Villiers, — that is, the Duke of Buckingham, Chevalier, — and beg the duke to introduce M. d'Artagnan to the Princess Henrietta."

Parry bowed and smiled to D'Artagnan.

"Chevalier," continued the king, "this is your parting audience; you can afterwards set out as soon as you please."

"Sire, I thank you."

"But be sure you make your peace with Monk!"

"Oh, Sire —"

"You know there is one of my vessels at your disposal?"

"Sire, you overpower me; I cannot think of putting your Majesty's officers to inconvenience on my account."

The king slapped D'Artagnan upon the shoulder. "Nobody will be inconvenienced on your account, Chevalier, but for that of an ambassador I am about sending to France, and to whom you will serve willingly as a companion, I fancy, for you know him."

D'Artagnan appeared astonished.

"He is a certain Comte de la Fère, — he you call Athos," added the king; terminating the conversation, as he had begun it, by a joyous burst of laughter. "Adieu, Chevalier, adieu. Love me as I love you." And thereupon, making a sign to Parry to ask if there were any

Digitized by Google

one waiting for him in the adjoining cabinet, the king disappeared into that cabinet, leaving the place to the chevalier, much astonished with this singular audience. The old man took his arm in a friendly way, and led him towards the garden.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXV.

UPON THE CANAL.

Upon the canal of waters of an opaque green, bordered with marble, upon which time had already scattered black spots and tufts of mossy grass, there glided majestically a long flat boat, ornamented with the arms of England, surmounted by a daïs, and carpeted with long damasked stuffs, which trailed their fringes in the water. Eight rowers, leaning lazily to their oars, made it move upon the canal with the graceful slowness of the swans, which, disturbed in their ancient possessions by the approach of the boat, looked from a distance at this splendid and noisy pageant. We say noisy, —for the boat contained four players upon the guitar and the lute, two singers, and several courtiers, all sparkling with gold and precious stones, and showing their white teeth in emulation of each other, to please Lady Henrietta Stuart, granddaughter of Henry IV., daughter of Charles I., and sister of Charles II., who occupied the seat of honor under the daïs of the boat. We know this young princess; we have seen her at the Louvre with her mother, wanting wood, wanting bread, and fed by the assistant-bishop and the Parliament. She had, therefore, like her brothers, passed through a troublous youth; then, all at once, she had just awakened from a long and horrible dream, seated on the steps of a throne, surrounded by courtiers and flatterers. Like Mary Stuart on leaving prison, she aspired not only to life and liberty, but to power and wealth.

Digitized by Google

Lady Henrietta, in growing, had attained remarkable beauty, which the recent restoration had rendered celebrated. Misfortune had taken from her the lustre of pride, but prosperity had restored it to her. She was resplendent, then, in her joy and her happiness, — like those hot-house flowers which, forgotten during a night of the first frosts of autumn, have hung their heads, but which on the morrow, warmed once more by the atmosphere in which they were born, rise again with greater splendor than ever. Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, son of him who played so conspicuous a part in the early chapters of this history, — Villiers of Buckingham, a handsome cavalier, melancholy with women, a jester with men, — and Wilmot, Lord Rochester, a jester with both sexes, were standing at this moment before Lady Henrietta, disputing the privilege of making her smile. As to that young and beautiful princess, reclining upon a cushion of velvet bordered with gold, her hands hanging listlessly so as to dip in the water, she listened carelessly to the musicians without hearing them, and heard the two courtiers without appearing to listen to them. This Lady Henrietta, this charming creature, this woman who joined the graces of France to those of England, not having yet loved, was cruel in her coquetry. No smile — that innocent favor of young girls — brightened her countenance; and if at times she raised her eyes, it was to fasten them upon one or other of the cavaliers with such a fixity that their gallantry, bold as it was through experience, took the alarm, and became timid.

In the mean while the boat continued its course, the musicians made a great noise, and the courtiers began, like them, to be out of breath. Besides, the excursion became doubtless monotonous to the princess; for, all at

Digitized by Google

once, shaking her head with an air of impatience, "Come, gentlemen, enough of this; let us land."

"Ah, Madam," said Buckingham, "we are very unfortunate! We have not succeeded in making the excursion agreeable to your Highness."

"My mother expects me," replied the princess; "and I must frankly admit, gentlemen, I am *ennuyée;*" and while uttering this cruel word, Henrietta endeavored to console by a look each of the young men, who appeared terrified at such frankness. The look produced its effect, the two faces brightened; but immediately, as if the royal coquette thought she had done too much for simple mortals, she made a movement, turned her back to both her adorers, and appeared plunged in a reverie in which it was evident they had no part.

Buckingham bit his lips with anger; for he was truly in love with Lady Henrietta, and in that capacity took everything in a serious light. Rochester bit his lips likewise; but as his wit always dominated over his heart, it was purely and simply to repress a malicious burst of laughter. The princess was then allowing the eyes she turned from the young nobles to wander over the green and flowery turf of the park, when she perceived Parry and D'Artagnan at a distance.

"Who is coming yonder?" said she.

The two young men turned round with the rapidity of lightning.

"Parry," replied Buckingham; "nobody but Parry."

"I beg your pardon," said Rochester, "but I think he has a companion."

"Yes," said the princess, at first with languor, but then — "What mean those words, 'Nobody but Parry;' say, my Lord?"

"Because, Madam," replied Buckingham, piqued, "be-

Digitized by Google

cause the faithful Parry, the wandering Parry, the eternal Parry, is not, I believe, of much consequence."

"You are mistaken, Duke. Parry — the wandering Parry, as you call him — has always wandered for the service of my family, and the sight of that old man always gives me satisfaction."

Lady Henrietta followed the usual course of pretty women, particularly coquettish women; she passed from caprice to contradiction. The gallant had undergone the caprice; the courtier must bend beneath the contradictory humor. Buckingham bowed, but made no reply.

"It is true, Madam," said Rochester, bowing in his turn, "that Parry is the model of servants; but, Madam, he is no longer young, and we only laugh at seeing cheerful objects. Is an old man a gay object?"

"Enough, my Lord," said the princess, coolly; "the subject of conversation is unpleasant to me."

Then, as if speaking to herself, "It is really unaccountable," said she, "how little regard my brother's friends have for his servants."

"Ah, Madam," cried Buckingham, "your Grace pierces my heart with a poniard forged by your own hands."

"What is the meaning of that speech, which is turned so like a French madrigal, Duke? I do not understand it."

"It means, Madam, that you yourself, so good, so charming, so sensible, you have laughed sometimes — smiled, I should say — at the idle prattle of that good Parry, for whom your Highness to-day entertains such a marvellous susceptibility."

"Well, my Lord, if I have forgotten myself so far," said Henrietta, "you do wrong to remind me of it;" and she made a sign of impatience. "The good Parry wants

Digitized by Google

to speak to me, I believe; please to order them to row to the shore, my Lord Rochester."

Rochester hastened to repeat the princess's command; and, a moment after, the boat touched the bank.

"Let us land, gentlemen," said Henrietta, taking the arm which Rochester offered to her, although Buckingham was nearer to her, and had presented his. Then Rochester, with an ill-dissembled pride, which pierced the heart of the unhappy Buckingham through and through, led the princess across the little bridge which the rowers had cast from the royal boat to the shore.

"Which way will your Highness go?" asked Rochester.

"You see, my Lord; towards that good Parry, who is wandering, as my Lord Buckingham says, and seeking me with eyes weakened by the tears he has shed over our misfortunes."

"Good heavens!" said Rochester, "how sad your Highness is to-day! We have, in truth, the air of appearing ridiculous fools to you, Madam."

"Speak for yourself, my Lord," interrupted Buckingham, with vexation; "for my part, I displease her Highness to such a degree that I appear absolutely nothing to her."

Neither Rochester nor the princess made any reply; Henrietta only urged her cavalier to a quicker pace. Buckingham remained behind, and took advantage of this isolation to give himself up to such rage in his handkerchief, that the cambric was bitten in holes.

"Parry, my good Parry," said the princess, with her gentle voice, "come hither. I see you are seeking for me, and I am waiting for you."

"Ah, Madam," said Rochester, coming charitably to the succor of his companion, remaining, as we have said, behind, "if Parry cannot see your royal Highness, the

Digitized by Google

man who follows him is a sufficient guide, even for a blind man; for he has eyes of flame. That man is a double-lamped lantern."

"Lighting a very handsome martial countenance," said the princess, determined to be as ill-natured as possible. Rochester bowed. "One of those vigorous soldiers' heads seen nowhere but in France," added the princess, with the perseverance of a woman sure of impunity.

Rochester and Buckingham looked at each other, as much as to say, "What can be the matter with her?"

"See, my Lord Buckingham, what Parry wants," said Henrietta; "go!"

The young man, who considered this order as a favor, resumed his courage, and hastened to meet Parry, who, followed by D'Artagnan, advanced slowly on account of his age. D'Artagnan walked slowly but nobly, as D'Artagnan doubled by the third of a million ought to walk, — that is to say, without conceit or swagger, but without timidity. When Buckingham, who had been very eager to comply with the desire of the princess, had stopped at a marble bench, as if fatigued with the few steps he had gone, — when Buckingham, we say, was at a distance of only a few paces from Parry, the latter recognized him.

"Ah, my Lord," cried he, quite out of breath, "will your Grace obey the king?"

"In what, M. Parry?" said the young man, with a coolness tempered by a desire of making himself agreeable to the princess.

"Well, his Majesty begs your Grace to present this gentleman to Lady Henrietta Stuart."

"In the first place, what is the gentleman's name?" said the duke, haughtily.

D'Artagnan, as we know, was easily affronted; the tone of the Duke of Buckingham displeased him. He

Digitized by Google

surveyed the courtier from head to foot, and two flashes beamed from beneath his bent brows. But, after a struggle, "M. le Chevalier d'Artagnan, my Lord," replied he, quietly.

"Pardon me, Monsieur, that informs me as to your name, but nothing more."

"That is to say?"

"That is to say, I do not know you."

"I am more fortunate than you, Monsieur," replied D'Artagnan; "for I have had the honor of knowing much of your family, and particularly my Lord Duke of Buckingham your illustrious father."

"My father?" said Buckingham. "Well, I think I now remember. M. le Chevalier d'Artagnan, do you say?"

D'Artagnan bowed. "In person," said he.

"Pardon me; but are you one of those Frenchmen who had secret relations with my father?"

"Exactly, Monsieur the Duke. I am one of those Frenchmen."

"Then, Monsieur, permit me to say that it was strange my father never heard of you during his lifetime."

"No, Monsieur, but he heard of me at the moment of his death: it was I who sent to him, by the hands of a servant of Anne of Austria, notice of the dangers which threatened him; unfortunately, it came too late."

"Never mind, Monsieur," said Buckingham. "I understand now, that, having had the intention of rendering a service to the father, you are come to claim the protection of the son."

"In the first place, my Lord," replied D'Artagnan, phlegmatically, "I claim the protection of no man. His Majesty Charles II., to whom I have had the honor of rendering some services, — I may tell you, my Lord, my

Digitized by Google

life has been passed in such occupations, — King Charles II., then, who wishes to honor me with some kindness, has desired I shall be presented to Lady Henrietta, his sister, to whom I shall, perhaps, have the good fortune to be of service hereafter. Now, the king knew that you at this moment were with her royal Highness, and has sent me to you by the intermission of Parry. There is no other mystery. I ask absolutely nothing of you; and if you will not present me to her royal Highness, I shall have the pain of doing without you, and the courage to present myself."

"At least, Monsieur," said Buckingham, determined to have the last word, "you will not go back from an explanation provoked by yourself."

"I never go back, Monsieur," said D'Artagnan.

"As you have had relations with my father, you must be acquainted with some private details?"

"These relations are already far removed from us, my Lord, for you were not then born; and as to some unfortunate diamond studs, which I received from his hands and carried back to France, it is really not worth while awakening so many remembrances."

"Ah, Monsieur," said Buckingham, warmly, going up to D'Artagnan, and holding out his hand to him, "it is you, then, — you whom my father sought for so earnestly, and who had a right to expect so much from us."

"To expect, Monsieur; in truth, that is my strong point: all my life I have expected."

At this moment the princess, who was tired of not seeing the stranger approach her, arose and came towards them.

"At least, Monsieur," said Buckingham, "you shall not wait for the presentation you claim of me." Then turning towards the princess, and bowing, "Madam," said

Digitized by Google

the young man, "the king your brother desires me to have the honor of presenting to your Highness M. le Chevalier d'Artagnan."

"In order that your Highness may have, at your need, a firm support and a sure friend," added Parry.

D'Artagnan bowed.

"You have still something to say, Parry," replied Henrietta, smiling upon D'Artagnan, while addressing the old servant.

"Yes, Madam; the king desires you to preserve religiously in your memory the name, and to remember the merit, of M. d'Artagnan, to whom his Majesty owes, he says, the recovery of his kingdom."

Buckingham, the princess, and Rochester looked at one another in astonishment.

"That," said D'Artagnan to Buckingham, "is another little secret, of which, in all probability, I shall not boast to his Majesty's son, as I have done to you with respect to the diamond studs."

"Madam," said Buckingham, "Monsieur has just recalled to my memory, for the second time, an event which excites my curiosity to such a degree that I will venture to ask your permission to take him aside for a moment, to converse in private."

"Do, my Lord," said the princess; "but restore to the sister as quickly as possible this friend so devoted to the brother;" and she took the arm of Rochester, while Buckingham took that of D'Artagnan.

"Oh, tell me, Chevalier," said Buckingham, "all that affair of the diamonds, which nobody knows in England, not even the son of him who was the hero of it."

"My Lord, one person alone had a right to relate all that affair, as you call it, and that was your father; he thought proper to be silent; I must beg you to allow me

Digitized by Google

to be so likewise;" and D'Artagnan bowed like a man upon whom it was evident no entreaties could prevail.

"Since it is so, Monsieur," said Buckingham, "pardon my indiscretion, I beg you; and if at any time I should go into France — " and he turned round to take a last look at the princess, who took but little notice of him, totally occupied as she was, or appeared to be, with Rochester. Buckingham sighed.

"Well?" said D'Artagnan.

"I was saying that if, any day, I were to go into France — "

"You will go, my Lord," said D'Artagnan; "I will answer for that."

"And how so?"

"Oh, I have strange powers of prediction; if I do predict anything, I am seldom mistaken. If, then, you do come to France?"

"Well, then, Monsieur, I will venture to beg of you, of whom kings ask that valuable friendship which restores crowns to them, a little of that great interest you avowed for my father."

"My Lord," replied D'Artagnan, "believe me, I shall deem myself highly honored if, in France, you remember having seen me here. And now permit — "

Then, turning towards the princess, "Madame," said he, "your Highness is a daughter of France; and in that quality I hope to see you again in Paris. One of my happy days will be that on which your Highness shall give me any command whatever, which will assure me that you have not forgotten the recommendations of your august brother;" and he bowed respectfully to the young princess, who gave him her hand to kiss with a grace wholly royal.

Digitized by Google

"Ah, Madam," said Buckingham, in a subdued voice, "what can a man do to obtain a similar favor from your Highness?"

"My Lord," replied Henrietta, "ask M. d'Artagnan; he will tell you."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVI.

HOW D'ARTAGNAN DREW, AS A FAIRY MIGHT HAVE DONE, A COUNTRY-SEAT FROM A DEAL BOX.

THE king's words regarding the wounded pride of Monk had inspired D'Artagnan with no little apprehension. The lieutenant had had, all his life, the great art of choosing his enemies; and when he had found them implacable and invincible, it was when he had not been able, under any pretence, to make them otherwise. But points of view change greatly in the course of a life. It is a magic lantern, of which the eye of man every year changes the aspects. It results that from the last day of a year on which we saw white, to the first day of the year on which we shall see black, there is but the interval of a single night.

Now D'Artagnan, when he left Calais with his ten scamps, would have hesitated as little in attacking a Goliath, a Nebuchadnezzar, or a Holofernes, as he would in crossing swords with a recruit or cavilling with a landlady. Then he resembled the sparrow-hawk, which, fasting, attacks a ram. Hunger blinds; but D'Artagnan satisfied, D'Artagnan rich, D'Artagnan a conqueror, D'Artagnan proud of so difficult a triumph, — D'Artagnan had too much to lose not to reckon, figure by figure, with probable bad fortune. His thoughts were employed, therefore, all the way on the road from his presentation, with one thing; and that was, how he should manage a man like Monk, — a man whom Charles himself,

Digitized by Google

king as he was, managed with difficulty; for, scarcely established, the protected might again stand in need of the protector, and would consequently not refuse him, such being the case, the petty satisfaction of transporting M. d'Artagnan, or confining him in one of the Middlesex prisons, or drowning him on his passage from Dover to Boulogne. Such sorts of satisfaction kings are accustomed to render to viceroys without disagreeable consequences. It would not be at all necessary for the king to be active in that counterpart of the piece in which Monk should take his revenge. The part of the king would be confined simply to pardoning the viceroy of Ireland all he should undertake against D'Artagnan. Nothing more was necessary to place the conscience of the Duke of Albemarle at rest than a *te absolvo* said with a laugh, or the scrawl of "Charles the King" traced at the foot of a parchment; and with these two words pronounced, and these three words written, poor D'Artagnan was forever crushed under the ruins of his imagination. And then — a thing sufficiently disquieting for a man with such foresight as our musketeer — he found himself alone; and even the friendship of Athos could not restore his confidence. Certainly, if the affair had concerned only a free distribution of sword-thrusts, the musketeer would have reckoned upon his companion; but in delicate matters with a king, when the *perhaps* of an unlucky chance should arise in justification of Monk or of Charles of England, D'Artagnan knew Athos well enough to be sure he would give the best possible coloring to the loyalty of the survivor, and would content himself with shedding floods of tears on the tomb of the dead, supposing the dead to be his friend, and afterwards composing his epitaph in the most pompous superlatives.

"Decidedly," thought the Gascon, — and this thought

Digitized by Google

was the result of the reflections which he had just whispered to himself, and which we have repeated aloud, — "decidedly, I must be reconciled with M. Monk, and acquire a proof of his perfect indifference for the past. If, which God forbid, he is still sulky and reserved in the expression of this sentiment, I will give my money to Athos to take away with him, and will remain in England just long enough to unmask him. Then, as I have a quick eye and a light foot, I will seize the first hostile sign; I will decamp, or conceal myself at the residence of my Lord Buckingham, who seems a good sort of devil at bottom, and to whom, in return for his hospitality, I will then relate all that history of the diamonds, which can now compromise nobody but an old queen, who need not be ashamed, after being the wife of a poor creature like Mazarin, of having formerly been the mistress of a handsome nobleman like Buckingham. *Mordioux!* that is the thing, and this Monk shall not get the better of me. Eh! and besides, I have an idea!"

We know that, in general, D'Artagnan was not wanting in ideas; and during his monologue he had buttoned his vest up to the chin, and nothing excited his imagination like this preparation for a combat of any kind, called *accinction* by the Romans. He was quite heated when he reached the mansion of the Duke of Albemarle. He was introduced to the viceroy with a promptitude which proved that he was considered as one of the household. Monk was in his library.

"My Lord," said D'Artagnan, with that expression of frankness which the Gascon knew so well how to assume, — "my Lord, I have come to ask your Grace's advice."

Monk, as closely buttoned up morally, as his antagonist was physically, replied: "Ask, my friend;" and his

Digitized by Google

countenance presented an expression not less open than that of D'Artagnan.

"My Lord, in the first place, promise me secrecy and indulgence."

"I promise you all you wish. What is the matter? Speak!"

"It is, my Lord, that I am not quite pleased with the king."

"Indeed! And on what account, my dear lieutenant?"

"Because his Majesty gives way sometimes to pleasantries very compromising to his servants; and pleasantry, my Lord, is a weapon that seriously wounds men of the sword like us."

Monk did all in his power not to betray his thought, but D'Artagnan watched him with too close an attention not to detect an almost imperceptible redness upon his face. "Well, now, for my part," said he, with the most natural air possible, "I am not an enemy to pleasantry, my dear M. d'Artagnan; my soldiers will tell you, even, that many times in camp I listened, very indifferently and with a certain pleasure, to the satirical songs which the army of Lambert passed into mine, and which certainly would have made the ears of a general more susceptible than I am, tingle."

"Oh, my Lord," said D'Artagnan, "I know you are a complete man; I know you have been, for a long time, placed above human miseries; but there are pleasantries and pleasantries, and there are those of a certain kind, which, as to myself, have the power of irritating me beyond expression."

"May I inquire what kind, my friend?"

"Such as are directed against my friends, or against people I respect, my Lord."

Monk made a slight movement, but this D'Artagnan

Digitized by Google

perceived. "And how," asked Monk, "can the stroke of a pin which scratches another tickle your skin? Answer me that."

"My Lord, I can explain it to you in one single sentence; it concerns you."

Monk advanced a single step towards D'Artagnan. "Concerns me?" said he.

"Yes, and this is what I cannot explain; but that arises, perhaps, from my want of knowledge of his character. How can the king have the heart to joke about a man who has rendered him so many and such great services? How can one understand that he should amuse himself in setting by the ears a lion like you with a gnat like me?"

"I do not see it so at all," said Monk.

"But so it is. The king, who owed me a reward, might have rewarded me as a soldier, without contriving that history of the ransom, which affects you, my Lord."

"No," said Monk, laughing, "it does not affect me in any way, I can assure you."

"Not as regards me, I can understand; you know me, my Lord, — I am so discreet that the grave would appear a babbler compared to me; but — do you understand, my Lord?"

"No," replied Monk, with persistent obstinacy.

"If another knew the secret which I know —"

"What secret?"

"Eh! my Lord, — why, that unfortunate secret of Newcastle."

"Oh! the million of M. le Comte de la Fère?"

"No, my Lord, no; the enterprise made upon your Grace's person."

"It was well played, Chevalier; that is all, and no more is to be said about it. You are a soldier, both brave and

Digitized by Google

cunning, which proves that you unite the qualities of Fabius and Hannibal. You employed your means, force and cunning; there is nothing to be said against that. I ought to have been more guarded."

"Ah, yes, I know, my Lord, and I expected nothing less from your partiality; so that if it were only the abduction in itself, *mordioux!* that would be nothing; but there are —"

"What?"

"The circumstances of that abduction."

"What circumstances?"

"Oh, you know very well what I mean, my Lord."

"No; curse me, if I do."

"There is — in truth it is difficult to speak it."

"There is —?"

"Well, there is that devil of a box!"

Monk colored visibly. "Well, I have forgotten it."

"Deal box," continued D'Artagnan, "with holes for the nose and mouth. In truth, my Lord, all the rest was well; but the box, the box! — decidedly that was a coarse joke." Monk fidgeted about in his chair. "And nevertheless, since I have done that," resumed D'Artagnan, — "I, a soldier of fortune, — the matter is quite simple, because, by the side of that action (a little inconsiderate, I admit) which I committed, but which the gravity of the case may excuse, I possess circumspection and reserve."

"Oh," said Monk, "believe me, I know you well, M. d'Artagnan, and I appreciate you."

D'Artagnan never took his eyes off Monk; studying all which passed in the mind of the general while he was speaking. "But there is no question about me," he resumed.

"Well, then, who is in question?" said Monk, who began to grow a little impatient.

Digitized by Google

"The king, who will never restrain his tongue."

"Well, and suppose he should say all he knows?" said Monk, with a degree of hesitation.

"My Lord," replied D'Artagnan, "do not dissemble, I implore you, with a man who speaks so frankly as I do. You have a right to feel your susceptibility excited, however magnanimous you may be. What the devil! it is not the place for a man of dignity like you, a man who plays with crowns and sceptres as a Bohemian plays with his balls, — it is not the place for a serious man, I said, to be shut up in a box like a curious object of natural history; for you must understand it would make all your enemies ready to burst with laughter, — and you are so great, so noble, so generous, that you must have many enemies. This secret is enough to set half the human race laughing, if you should be pictured in that box. It is not decent to have the second personage in the kingdom laughed at."

Monk was quite out of countenance at the idea of seeing pictures of himself in his box. Ridicule, as D'Artagnan had shrewdly foreseen, had an effect upon him which neither the chances of war, the aspirations of ambition, nor the fear of death could have.

"Good!" thought the Gascon, "he is frightened: I am safe."

"Oh, as to the king," said Monk, "fear nothing, my dear M. d'Artagnan; the king will not play any jokes with Monk, I assure you."

The flash of his eye was intercepted in its passage by D'Artagnan. Monk lowered his tone immediately; "The king," continued he, "is of too noble a nature; the king's heart is too high to allow him to wish ill to those who do him good."

"Oh, certainly!" cried D'Artagnan. "I am entirely

Digitized by Google

of your Grace's opinion with regard to his heart, but not as to his head, — it is good, but it is trifling."

"The king will not trifle with Monk, be assured."

"Then you are quite at ease, my Lord?"

"On that side, at least; yes, perfectly."

"Oh, I understand you; you are at ease so far as the king is concerned?"

"I have told you I was."

"But you are not so much so on my account?"

"I thought I had told you that I had faith in your loyalty and discretion."

"Without doubt, without doubt; but you must remember one thing —"

"What is that?"

"That I was not alone, that I had companions; and what companions!"

"Oh, yes, I know them."

"And, unfortunately, my Lord, they know you too."

"Well?"

"Well; they are yonder, at Boulogne, waiting for me."

"And you fear —"

"Yes, I fear that in my absence — *Parbleu!* if I were near them, I could answer for their silence."

"Was I not right in saying that the danger, if there was any danger, would not come from his Majesty, however disposed he may be to joke, but from your companions, as you say — To be laughed at by a king may be tolerable, but by the horse-boys and scamps of the army? Damnation!"

"Yes, I comprehend! that would be insupportable. That is why, my Lord, I came to say, — do you not think it would be better that I should set out for France as soon as possible?"

"Certainly, if you think your presence —"

Digitized by Google

"Would impose silence upon these scoundrels? Oh! I am sure of that, my Lord."

"Your presence will not prevent the report from spreading, if the tale has already transpired."

"Oh, it has not transpired, my Lord; I will guarantee that. At all events, be assured that I am determined upon one thing."

"What is that?"

"To blow out the brains of the first who shall have propagated that report, and of the first who has heard it; after which I will return to England to seek an asylum, and perhaps employment with your Grace."

"Oh, come back! come back!"

"Unfortunately, my Lord, I am acquainted with nobody here but your Grace; and if I should no longer find you, or if you should have forgotten me in your greatness?"

"Listen to me, M. d'Artagnan," replied Monk; "you are a superior gentleman, full of intelligence and courage; you merit all the good fortune this world can bring you: come with me into Scotland, and, I swear to you, I will create you a destiny which all may envy."

"Oh, my Lord, that is impossible at present. At present I have a sacred duty to perform; I have to watch over your glory, I have to prevent a low joker from tarnishing in the eyes of our contemporaries — who knows? in the eyes of posterity even — the splendor of your name."

"Of posterity, M. d'Artagnan?"

"Doubtless. It is necessary, as regards posterity, that all the details of that history should remain a mystery; for, admit that this unfortunate history of the deal box should spread, and it should be asserted that you had not re-established the king loyally and of your free will,

Digitized by Google

but in consequence of a compromise entered into at Scheveningen between you two; — it would be in vain for me to declare how the thing came about, — for me, who know. I should not be believed, and it would be said that I had received my part of the cake and was eating it."

Monk knitted his brow. "Glory, honor, probity," said he, "you are but words!"

"Mist!" replied D'Artagnan; "nothing but mist, through which nobody can see clearly."

"Well, then, go to France, my dear M. d'Artagnan," said Monk, "go; and to render England more attractive and agreeable to you, accept a remembrance of me."

"What now?" thought D'Artagnan.

"I have on the banks of the Clyde," continued Monk, "a little house beneath trees, — a cottage, as it is called here. To this house are attached a hundred acres of land. Accept it."

"Oh, my Lord! — "

"*Dame!* you will be there in your own home, and that will be the place of refuge you were talking of just now."

"For me to be obliged to your Lordship to such an extent! Really, your Grace, I am ashamed."

"Not at all, not at all, Monsieur," replied Monk, with an arch smile; "it is I who shall be obliged to you, and," pressing the hand of the musketeer, "I will go and draw up the deed of gift;" and he left the room.

D'Artagnan looked at him as he went out, with something of a pensive and even an agitated air.

"After all," said he, "he is a brave man. It is a sad reflection that it is only from fear of me, and not affection, that he acts thus. Well, I will endeavor that affection may follow." Then, after an instant's deeper reflection, — "Bah!" said he, "to what purpose? He is an English-

Digitized by Google

man;" and he in his turn went out, a little confused with the combat. "So," said he, "I am a land-owner! But how the devil am I to share the cottage with Planchet?— unless I give him the land and I take the château, or he takes the château and I— Nonsense! M. Monk will never allow me to share with a grocer a house he has inhabited. He is too proud for that. Besides, why should I say anything about it to him? It was not with the money of the company that I acquired that property, it was with my mother-wit alone; it is all mine, then. So now I will go and find Athos;" and he directed his steps towards the dwelling of the Comte de la Fère.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVII.

HOW D'ARTAGNAN REGULATED THE "PASSIVE" OF THE COMPANY BEFORE HE ESTABLISHED ITS "ACTIVE."

"DECIDEDLY," said D'Artagnan to himself, "I am in good vein. That star which shines once in the life of every man, which shone for Job and Irus, the most unfortunate of the Jews and the poorest of the Greeks, has come at last to shine on me. I will commit no folly, I will take advantage of it; it comes quite late enough to find me reasonable."

He supped that evening, in very good humor, with his friend Athos. He said nothing to him about the expected donation; but he could not forbear questioning his friend, while he was eating, about country produce, sowing and planting. Athos replied genially, as he always did. His idea was that D'Artagnan wished to become a proprietor; only he could not help regretting, more than once, the absence of the lively humor and amusing sallies of the cheerful companion of former days. In fact, D'Artagnan was so absorbed, that, with his knife, he took advantage of the grease left at the bottom of his plate, to trace ciphers and make additions of surprising rotundity.

The order, or rather license, for their embarkation arrived at Athos' lodgings that evening. At the same time this paper was remitted to the count, another messenger brought to D'Artagnan a little bundle of parchments, adorned with all the seals used in embellishing deeds of real estate in England. Athos surprised him turning over the leaves of these different deeds which effected the

Digitized by Google

transfer of property. The prudent Monk — others would say the generous Monk — had commuted the donation into a sale, and acknowledged the receipt of a sum of fifteen thousand livres as the price of the property ceded. The messenger being gone, D'Artagnan still continued reading. Athos watched him with a smile. D'Artagnan, surprising one of those smiles over his shoulder, put the parchments into their wrapper.

"I beg your pardon," said Athos.

"Oh, you are not indiscreet, my friend," replied the lieutenant; "I will tell you —"

"No, don't tell me anything, I beg you; orders are things so sacred, that to one's brother, one's father the person charged with such orders should never open his mouth. Thus I, who speak to you, and love you more tenderly than brother, father, or all the world —"

"Except your Raoul?"

"I shall love Raoul still better when he shall be a man, and I shall have seen him develop himself in all the phases of his character and his actions, — as I have seen you, my friend."

"You said, then, that you had an order likewise, and that you would not communicate it to me."

"Yes, my dear D'Artagnan."

The Gascon sighed. "There was a time," said he, "when you would have placed that order open upon the table, saying, 'D'Artagnan, read this scrawl to Porthos, Aramis, and me.'"

"That is true. Oh, that was the time of youth, confidence, the generous season when the blood commands, when it is warmed by feeling!"

"Well, Athos, will you allow me to tell you?"

"Speak, my friend!"

"That delightful time, that generous season, that

Digitized by Google

domination of the heated blood, were all very fine things, no doubt; but I do not regret them at all. It is absolutely like the period of studies. I have constantly met with fools who would boast of the days of *pensums*, ferules, and crusts of dry bread. It is singular, but I never loved all that: for my part, however active and sober I might be (you knew if I was so, Athos), so simple as I might appear in my clothes, I would not the less have preferred the embroideries of Porthos to my little porous cassock, which admitted the wind in winter and the sun in summer. Do you know, my friend, I shall always mistrust him who pretends to prefer evil to good. Now, in times past, all was evil with me,—the times past in which every month found a new hole in my cassock and in my skin, a gold crown less in my poor purse; of that execrable time of small beer and see-saw, I regret absolutely nothing, nothing, nothing but our friendship; for within me I have a heart, and it is a miracle that heart has not been dried up by the wind of poverty which passed through the holes of my cloak, or pierced by the swords of all shapes which passed through the holes in my poor flesh."

"Do not regret our friendship," said Athos; "that will only die with ourselves. Friendship is composed, above all things, of remembrances and habits; and if you have just now made a little satire upon mine, because I hesitate to tell you the nature of my mission into France—"

"Who? I? Oh, heavens! if you knew, my dear friend, how indifferent all the missions of the world will henceforth become to me!" and he laid his hand upon the parchment in his vast pocket.

Athos rose from the table and called the host, in order to pay the reckoning.

"Since I have known you, my friend," said D'Artagnan, "I have never discharged the reckoning. Porthos often

Digitized by Google

did, Aramis sometimes, and you — you almost always drew out your purse with the dessert. I am now rich, and should like to try if it is heroic to pay."

"Do so," said Athos, returning his purse to his pocket.

The two friends then directed their steps towards the port, not, however, without D'Artagnan's frequently turning round to watch the transport of his precious crowns. Night had just spread her thick veil over the yellow waters of the Thames; they heard those noises of casks and pulleys, the precursors of getting under sail which had so many times made the hearts of the musketeers beat when the dangers of the sea were the least of those they were going to face. This time they were to embark on board a large vessel which awaited them at Gravesend; and Charles II., always delicate in small matters, had sent one of his yachts, with twelve men of his Scotch guard, to do honor to the ambassador he was deputing to France. At midnight the yacht had deposited its passengers on board the vessel, and at eight o'clock in the morning the vessel landed the ambassador and his friend before the pier at Boulogne.

While the count, with Grimaud, was busy in procuring horses to go straight to Paris, D'Artagnan hastened to the hostelry where, according to his orders, his little army was to wait for him. These gentlemen were at breakfast upon oysters, fish, and aromatized brandy, when D'Artagnan appeared. They were all very gay, but not one of them had yet exceeded the bounds of reason. A hurrah of joy welcomed the general.

"Here I am," said D'Artagnan; "the campaign is ended. I have come to bring each his supplement of pay, as agreed upon." Their eyes sparkled. "I will lay a wager there are not, already, a hundred livres remaining in the purse of the richest among you."

Digitized by Google

"That is true!" cried they in chorus.

"Gentlemen," said D'Artagnan, "then this is the last order. The treaty of commerce has been concluded, thanks to our exploit which made us masters of the most skilful financier of England; for now I am at liberty to confess to you that the man we had to carry off was the treasurer of General Monk."

This word "treasurer" produced a certain effect in his army. D'Artagnan observed that the eyes of Menneville alone did not evince perfect faith.

"This treasurer," continued D'Artagnan, "I have conveyed to a neutral territory, Holland; I have forced him to sign the treaty; I have even reconducted him to Newcastle; and as he was obliged to be satisfied with our proceedings towards him, — the deal box being always carried without jolting, and being lined softly, — I asked for a gratification for you. Here it is." He threw a respectable-looking purse upon the cloth; and all, involuntarily, stretched out their hands. "One moment, my lambs," said D'Artagnan; "if there are benefits, there are also charges."

"Oh! oh!" murmured they.

"We are about to find ourselves, my friends, in a position that would not be tenable for people without brains. I speak plainly; we are between the gallows and the Bastille."

"Oh! oh!" said the chorus.

"That is easy to be understood. It was necessary to explain to General Monk the disappearance of his treasurer. I waited for that purpose, till the very unhoped-for moment of the restoration of King Charles II., who is one of my friends."

The army exchanged a glance of satisfaction in reply to the sufficiently proud look of D'Artagnan. "The king being restored, I restored Monk his man of business, — a

Digitized by Google

little plucked, it is true, — but, in short, I restored him. Now, General Monk, when he pardoned me, — for he has pardoned me, — could not help repeating these words to me, which I charge every one of you to engrave deeply there, between the eyes, under the vault of the cranium: 'Monsieur, the joke has been a good one, but I don't naturally like jokes; if ever a word of what you have done' (you understand me, M. Menneville) 'escapes from your lips, or the lips of your companions, I have, in my government of Scotland and Ireland, seven hundred and forty-one wooden gibbets, of strong oak, clamped with iron, and newly greased every week. I will make a present of one of these gibbets to each of you; and observe well, M. d'Artagnan,' added he (remark it also, M. Menneville), 'I shall still have seven hundred and thirty left for my private pleasures. And still further — '"

"Ah! ah!" said the auxiliaries, "is there more still?"

"One trouble more. 'M. d'Artagnan, I send to the King of France the treaty in question, with a request that he will cast into the Bastille provisionally, and then send to me, all who have taken part in this expedition; and that is a prayer with which the king will certainly comply.'"

A cry of terror broke from all corners of the table.

"There! there!" said D'Artagnan, "this brave M. Monk has forgotten one thing, and that is that he does not know the name of any one of you; I alone know you, and it is not I, you may well believe, who will betray you. Why should I? As for you, I cannot suppose you will be silly enough to denounce yourselves; for then the king, to spare himself the expenses of feeding and lodging you, will send you off to Scotland, where the seven hundred and forty-one gibbets are to be found. That is all, Messieurs; I have not another word to add to

Digitized by Google

what I have had the honor to tell you. I am sure you have understood me perfectly well, have you not, M. Menneville?"

"Perfectly," replied the latter.

"Now the crowns!" said D'Artagnan. "Shut the doors," he cried; and opened the bag upon the table, from which rolled several fine gold crowns. Every one made a movement towards the floor.

"Gently!" cried D'Artagnan, "I insist upon it nobody stoops, and then I shall not be out in my reckoning." He found it all right; gave fifty of those splendid crowns to each man, and received as many benedictions as he bestowed pieces. "Now," said he, "if it were possible for you to reform a little, if you could become good and honest citizens—"

"That is rather difficult," said one of the troop.

"What then, Captain?" said another.

"Because I might be able to find you again; and, who knows? refreshed from time to time by some windfall—" He made a sign to Menneville, who listened to all he said with a composed air. "Menneville," said he, "come with me. Adieu, my brave fellows! I need not recommend you to be discreet."

Menneville followed him, while the salutations of the auxiliaries were mingled with the sweet sound of the money clinking in their pockets.

"Menneville," said D'Artagnan, when they were once in the street, "you are not duped; beware of being so. You do not appear to me to have any fear of the gibbets of Monk, or the Bastille of his Majesty King Louis XIV., but you will do me the favor of being afraid of me. Then listen: at the smallest word that shall escape you, I will kill you as I would a fowl. I have absolution from our holy Father the Pope in my pocket."

Digitized by Google

"I assure you I know absolutely nothing, my dear M. d'Artagnan, and that your words have all been to me so many articles of faith."

"I was quite sure you were an intelligent fellow," said the musketeer; "I have tried you for twenty-five years. These fifty gold crowns which I give you more than the rest, will prove the estimation I hold you in. Take them."

"Thanks, M. d'Artagnan," said Menneville.

"With that sum you can really become an honest man," replied D'Artagnan, in the most serious tone possible. "It would be disgraceful for a mind like yours, and a name you no longer dare to bear, to sink forever under the rust of an evil life. Become a gallant man, Menneville, and live for a year upon those hundred gold crowns: it is a good provision; twice that of a high officer. In a year come to me, and, *mordioux!* I will make something of you."

Menneville swore, as his comrades had sworn, that he would be as mute as the tomb. And yet some one must have spoken; and as to a certainty it was not one of the nine companions, as equally certainly it was not Menneville, it must have been D'Artagnan, who in his quality of a Gascon had his tongue very near his lips. For in short if it was not he, who could it be? And how can it be explained that the secret of the deal box pierced with holes should come to our knowledge, and in so complete a fashion that we have, as has been seen, related the history of it in all its most intimate details, — details which, besides, throw a light as new as unexpected upon all that portion of the history of England which has been left, up to the present day, completely in the shade by our brother historians?

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

IN WHICH IT IS SEEN THAT THE FRENCH GROCER HAD ALREADY BEEN ESTABLISHED IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

His accounts once settled, and his recommendations made, D'Artagnan thought of nothing but regaining Paris as soon as possible. Athos, on his part, was anxious to reach home and to repose a little. However entire may remain the character and the man after the fatigues of a voyage, the traveller perceives with pleasure, at the close of the day, — even though the day has been a fine one, — that night is approaching, and will bring a little sleep with it. So, from Boulogne to Paris, jogging on side by side, the two friends, in some degree absorbed each in his individual thoughts, conversed of nothing sufficiently interesting for us to present to our readers. Each of them, given up to his personal reflections, and constructing his future after his own fashion, was, above all, anxious to abridge the distance by speed. Athos and D'Artagnan arrived at the barriers of Paris on the evening of the fourth day after leaving Boulogne.

"Where are you going, my friend?" asked Athos. "I shall direct my course straight to my hotel."

"And I straight to my partner's."

"To Planchet's?"

"Good Lord! yes; at the Pilon d'Or."

"Well, but shall we not meet again?"

"If you remain in Paris, yes; for I shall stay here."

Digitized by Google

"No; after having embraced Raoul, with whom I have appointed a meeting at my hotel, I shall set out immediately for La Fère."

"Well, adieu, then, dear and true friend."

"*Au revoir!* I should rather say, for why can you not come and live with me at Blois? You are free; you are rich. I will purchase for you, if you like, a handsome property in the environs of Chiverny or of Bracieux. On the one side you will have the finest woods in the world, which join those of Chambord; on the other, admirable marshes. You who love sporting, and who whether you admit it or not are a poet, my dear friend, you will find pheasants, rail, and teal, without reckoning sunsets and excursions on the water, to make you fancy yourself Nimrod and Apollo themselves. Awaiting the acquisition, you can live at La Fère, and we will go together to fly our hawks among the vines, as Louis XIII. used to do. That is a quiet amusement for old fellows like us."

D'Artagnan took the hands of Athos in his own. "Dear count," said he, "I will say neither 'Yes' nor 'No.' Let me pass in Paris the time necessary for the regulation of my affairs, and accustom myself, by degrees, to the heavy and glittering idea which is beating in my brains and dazzles them. I am rich, do you see; and from this moment till I shall have acquired the habit of being rich, — I know myself, — I shall be an unendurable animal. Now, I am not enough of a fool to wish to appear to have lost my wits before a friend like you, Athos. The habit is handsome, the habit is richly gilded, but it is new, and does not seem to fit me."

Athos smiled. "So be it," said he. "But *à propos* of this habit, dear D'Artagnan, will you allow me to offer you a little advice?"

"Yes, willingly."

Digitized by Google

"You will not be angry?"

"Proceed."

"When wealth falls to any one late or all at once, he will most likely become a miser, to avoid change, — that is to say, will not spend much more money than he had done before; or else will become a prodigal, and contract so many debts as to become poor again."

"Oh! but what you say looks very much like a sophism, my dear philosopher."

"I do not think so. Will you become a miser?"

"No, *pardieu!* I was one already, having nothing. Let us change."

"Then be prodigal."

"Still less, *mordioux!* Debts terrify me. Creditors appear to me, by anticipation, those devils who turn the damned upon the gridirons; and as patience is not my dominant virtue, I am always tempted to thrash those devils."

"You are the wisest man I know, and stand in no need of counsel from any one. Great fools must they be who think they have anything to teach you. But are we not at the Rue St. Honoré?"

"Yes, dear Athos."

"Look yonder, on the left, that small, long white house is the hotel at which I lodge. You may observe that it has but two stories. I occupy the first; the other is let to an officer, whose duties oblige him to be absent eight or nine months in the year, — so I am in that house as at my own home, without the expense."

"Oh, how well you manage, Athos! What order and what liberality! They are what I wish to unite. But of what use to try? That comes from birth, and cannot be acquired."

"Flatterer! Well, adieu, dear friend! By the way,

Digitized by Google

remember me to Master Planchet; he is still a lad of spirit, is he not?"

"And of heart too, Athos. Adieu."

And they separated. During all this conversation D'Artagnan had not for a moment lost sight of a certain pack-horse, in whose panniers, under some hay, were spread the money-bags with the portmanteau. Nine o'clock was striking at St. Merri; Planchet's lads were shutting up his shop. D'Artagnan stopped the postilion who rode the pack-horse, at the corner of the Rue des Lombards, under a pent-house, and calling one of Planchet's boys, desired him not only to take care of the two horses, but to watch the postilion; after which he entered the shop of the grocer, who had just finished supper, and who in his little private room was, with some anxiety, consulting the calendar, from which every evening he scratched out the day that was past. At the moment when Planchet, according to his daily custom, with the back of his pen, uttering a sigh, was erasing another day, D'Artagnan kicked with his feet at the door, and the blow made his steel spur jingle.

"Oh, good Lord!" cried Planchet.

The worthy grocer could say no more; he perceived his partner. D'Artagnan entered with a bent back and a dull eye; the Gascon had an idea with regard to Planchet.

"Good God!" thought the grocer, looking earnestly at the traveller, "he looks very sad." The musketeer sat down.

"My dear M. d'Artagnan!" said Planchet, with a horrible palpitation of the heart. "Here you are! and your health?"

"Tolerably good, Planchet, tolerably good!" said D'Artagnan, with a profound sigh.

"You have not been wounded, I hope?"

Digitized by Google

"Pugh!"

"Ah! I see," continued Planchet, more and more alarmed, "the expedition has been a trying one?"

"Yes," said D'Artagnan. A shudder ran through the whole frame of Planchet. "I should like to have something to drink," said the musketeer, raising his head piteously.

Planchet ran to the cupboard, and poured D'Artagnan out some wine in a large glass. D'Artagnan examined the bottle.

"What wine is that?" asked he.

"Alas! that which you prefer, Monsieur," said Planchet; "that good old Anjou wine, which was one day nearly costing us all so dear."

"Ah!" replied D'Artagnan, with a melancholy smile, "ah, my poor Planchet! ought I still to drink good wine?"

"Come, my dear master," said Planchet, making a superhuman effort, while all his contracted muscles, his paleness, and his trembling betrayed the most acute anguish. "Come! I have been a soldier, and consequently have some courage; do not keep me in suspense, dear M. d'Artagnan: our money is lost, is it not?"

Before answering, D'Artagnan made a pause which seemed an age to the poor grocer. Meanwhile he did nothing but turn about upon his chair.

"And if that were the case," said he slowly, moving his head up and down, "what would you say, my dear friend?"

Planchet, from being pale, turned yellow. It might have been thought he was going to swallow his tongue, so full became his throat, so red were his eyes.

"Twenty thousand livres!" murmured he. "Twenty thousand livres, though!"

Digitized by Google

D'Artagnan, with his neck elongated, his legs stretched out, and his hands hanging listlessly, looked like a statue of discouragement. Planchet heaved a sigh from the deepest cavities of his breast.

"Well," said he, "I see how it is. Let us be men! It is all over, is it not? The principal thing is, Monsieur, that you have saved your life."

"Doubtless, doubtless, life is something; but I am ruined!"

"*Cordieu!* Monsieur," said Planchet, "if it is so, we must not despair for that. You shall become a grocer with me; I will make you my partner, we will share the profits; and if there should be no more profits, well then we will share the almonds, raisins, and prunes, and we will nibble together the last quarter of Dutch cheese."

D'Artagnan could hold out no longer. "*Mordioux!*" cried he, with great emotion, "thou art a brave fellow, by my honor, Planchet! You have not been playing comedy, have you? You have not seen the pack-horse with the money-bags under the shed yonder?"

"What horse? What money-bags?" said Planchet, whose trembling heart began to suggest that D'Artagnan was mad.

"Why! the English money-bags, *mordioux!*" said D'Artagnan, all radiant, quite transfigured.

"Ah, good God!" articulated Planchet, drawing back before the dazzling fire of his eyes.

"Imbecile!" cried D'Artagnan, "you think me mad! *Mordioux!* on the contrary, never was my head more clear, or my heart more joyous. To the money-bags, Planchet, to the money-bags!"

"My God! to what money-bags?"

D'Artagnan pushed Planchet towards the window.

Digitized by Google

"Under the pent-house, yonder, don't you see a horse?"

"Yes."

"Don't you see how his back is laden?"

"Yes, yes!"

"Don't you see your lad chatting with the postilion?"

"Yes, yes, yes!"

"Well, you know the name of that lad, because he is your own. Call him."

"Abdon! Abdon!" vociferated Planchet from the window.

"Bring the horse!" said D'Artagnan.

"Bring the horse!" screamed Planchet.

"Now give ten livres to the postilion," said D'Artagnan, in the tone he would have employed in commanding a manœuvre; "two lads to bring up the first two sacks, two to bring up the last two, — and move, *mordioux!* be alive!"

Planchet precipitated himself down the stairs as if the devil were at his heels. The moment after, the lads ascended the staircase, bending beneath their burden. D'Artagnan sent them off to their garrets, carefully closed the door, and addressing Planchet, who, in his turn, looked a little wild, —

"Now we are by ourselves," said he; and he spread upon the floor a large cover, and emptied the first sack into it. Planchet did the same with the second; then D'Artagnan, all in a tremble, let out the precious bowels of the third with a knife. When Planchet heard the intoxicating sound of the silver and gold; when he saw bubbling out of the bags the shining crowns, which glittered like fish from the sweep-net; when he felt himself plunging his hands up to the elbow in that still rising tide of yellow and silver pieces, — a giddiness seized him,

Digitized by Google

and he sank, like a man who is thunderstruck, heavily down upon the enormous heap, which his weight caused to roll away in all directions. Planchet, suffocated with joy, had lost his senses. D'Artagnan threw a glass of white wine in his face, which immediately recalled him to life.

"Ah, good heavens! good heavens! good heavens!" said Planchet, wiping his mustache and beard.

At that time, as they do now, grocers wore the cavalier mustache and the lansquenet beard; but silver baths, already become rare in those days, have become almost unknown now.

"*Mordioux!*" said D'Artagnan, "there are a hundred thousand livres for you, partner. Draw your share, if you please; and I will draw mine."

"Oh, the lovely sum! M. d'Artagnan, the lovely sum!"

"I confess that half an hour ago I regretted that I had to give you so much; but I now no longer regret it. Thou art a brave grocer, Planchet. There, let us close our accounts; for, as they say, short reckonings make long friends."

"Oh! rather, in the first place, tell me the whole history," said Planchet; "that must be better than the money."

"My faith!" said D'Artagnan, stroking his mustache, "I can't say no; and if ever the historian turns to me for information, he will be able to say he has not dipped his bucket into a dry spring. Listen, then, Planchet, I will tell you all about it."

"And I will build piles of crowns," said Planchet. "Begin, my dear master."

"Well, this is it," said D'Artagnan, drawing breath.

"And that is it," said Planchet, picking up his first handful of crowns.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXIX.

MAZARIN'S GAMING-PARTY.

In a large chamber of the Palais-Royal, covered with a dark-colored velvet, which threw into strong relief the gilded frames of a great number of magnificent pictures, on the evening of the arrival of the two Frenchmen, the whole court was assembled before the alcove of M. le Cardinal de Mazarin, who was giving a party, for the purposes of play, to the king and queen. A small screen separated three prepared tables. At one of these tables the king and the two queens were seated. Louis XIV., placed opposite to the young queen, his wife, smiled upon her with an expression of real happiness. Anne of Austria held the cards against the cardinal; and her daughter-in-law assisted her in her game, when she was not engaged in smiling at her husband. As for the cardinal, who, very weary, reclined his attenuated form upon his bed, his cards were held by the Comtesse de Soissons, and he watched them with an incessant look of eagerness and cupidity.

The cardinal had been painted by Bernouin; but the rouge, which glowed only on his cheeks, threw into stronger contrast the sickly pallor of the rest of his countenance and the shining yellow of his brow. His eyes alone acquired a more lively expression from this auxiliary; and upon those sick man's eyes were turned, from time to time, the uneasy looks of the king, the queens, and the courtiers. The fact is, that the two eyes of Signor

Digitized by Google

Mazarin were the stars more or less brilliant in which the France of the seventeenth century read its destiny every evening and every morning. Monseigneur neither won nor lost; he was, therefore, neither gay nor sad. It was a stagnation in which, full of pity for him, Anne of Austria would not have willingly left him; but in order to attract the attention of the sick man by some brilliant stroke, she must have either won or lost. To win would have been dangerous, because Mazarin would have changed his indifference for an ugly grimace; to lose would likewise have been dangerous, because she must have cheated, and the infanta, who watched her game, would doubtless have exclaimed against her partiality for Mazarin. Profiting by this calm, the courtiers were chatting. When not in a bad humor, M. de Mazarin was a very debonair prince; and he, who prevented nobody from singing, provided they paid, was not tyrant enough to prevent people from talking, provided they made up their minds to lose. They were chatting, then. At the first table the king's younger brother, Philip, Duc d'Anjou, was admiring his handsome face in the glass of a box. His favorite, the Chevalier de Lorraine, leaning over the *fauteuil* of the prince, was listening, with secret envy, to the Comte de Guiche, another of Philip's favorites, who was relating in choice terms the various vicissitudes of fortune of the royal adventurer Charles II. He told, as so many fabulous events, all the history of his peregrinations in Scotland, and his terrors when the enemy's party was so closely on his track; of nights passed in trees, and days passed in hunger and combats. By degrees, the fate of the unfortunate king interested his auditors so greatly that the play languished even at the royal table; and the young king, with a pensive look and downcast eye, followed, without appearing to give any attention to it,

Digitized by Google

the smallest details of this Odyssey, very picturesquely related by the Comte de Guiche.

The Comtesse de Soissons interrupted the narrator. "Confess, Count, you are inventing."

"Madame, I am repeating like a parrot all the stories related to me by different Englishmen. I am compelled to my shame to say that I am as textual as a copy."

"Charles II. would have died before he could have endured all that."

Louis XIV. raised his intelligent and proud head. "Madame," said he in a grave tone, still partaking somewhat of the timid child, "Monsieur the Cardinal will tell you that in my minority the affairs of France were in jeopardy, and that if I had been older, and obliged to take sword in hand, it would sometimes have been to gain the evening meal."

"Thanks to God," said the cardinal, who spoke for the first time, "your Majesty exaggerates, and your supper has always been ready, with that of your servants."

The king colored.

"Oh!" cried Philip, inconsiderately, from his place, and without ceasing to admire himself, "I recollect once, at Milan, the supper was laid for nobody, and that the king ate two thirds of a slice of bread, and left to me the other third."

The whole assembly, seeing Mazarin smile, began to laugh. Courtiers flatter kings with the remembrance of past distresses, as with the hopes of future good fortune.

"It is not to be denied that the crown of France has always remained firm upon the heads of its kings," Anne of Austria hastened to say, "and that it has fallen from that of the King of England; and when, by chance, that crown oscillated a little, — for there are throne-quakes as well as earthquakes, — every time, I

Digitized by Google

say, that rebellion threatened it, a good victory restored tranquillity."

"With a few gems added to the crown," said Mazarin.

The Comte de Guiche was silent; the king composed his countenance; and Mazarin exchanged looks with Anne of Austria, as if to thank her for her intervention.

"It is of no consequence," said Philip, smoothing his hair. "My cousin Charles is not handsome, but he is very brave, and has fought like a reiter; and if he continues to fight thus, no doubt he will finish by gaining a battle, like Rocroy — "

"He has no soldiers," interrupted the Chevalier de Lorraine.

"The King of Holland, his ally, will give him some. I would willingly have given him some if I had been King of France."

Louis XIV. blushed excessively. Mazarin affected to be more attentive to his game than ever.

"By this time," resumed the Comte de Guiche, "the fortune of this unhappy prince is decided. If he has been deceived by Monk, he is ruined. Imprisonment, perhaps death, will finish what exile, battles, and privations have begun."

Mazarin's brow became clouded.

"Is it certain," said Louis XIV., "that his Majesty Charles II. has quitted the Hague?"

"Quite certain, your Majesty," replied the young man; "my father has received a letter containing all the details. It is even known that the king has landed at Dover; some fishermen saw him entering the port. The rest is still a mystery."

"I should like to know the rest," said Philip, impetuously. "You know, — you, my brother."

Louis XIV. colored again. That was the third time

Digitized by Google

within an hour. "Ask Monsieur the Cardinal," replied he, in a tone which made Mazarin, Anne of Austria, and everybody else open their eyes.

"Which means, my son," said Anne of Austria, laughing, "that the king does not like affairs of State to be talked of out of the council."

Philip received the reprimand with a good grace, and bowed, first smiling at his brother, and then at his mother. But Mazarin saw from the corner of his eye that a group was about to be formed in an angle of the room; that the Duc d'Anjou, with the Comte de Guiche and the Chevalier de Lorraine, prevented from talking aloud, might say in a whisper what it was not convenient should be said aloud. He was beginning then to dart at them glances full of mistrust and uneasiness, inviting Anne of Austria to throw perturbation amid the unlawful assembly, when suddenly Bernouin, entering under the tapestry of the bedroom, whispered in the ear of his master, "Monseigneur, an envoy from his Majesty the King of England!"

Mazarin could not help exhibiting a slight emotion, which was perceived by the king. To avoid being indiscreet, still less than not to appear useless, Louis XIV. rose immediately, and approaching his Eminence, wished him good-night. All the assembly had risen with a great noise of rolling of chairs and tables being pushed away.

"Let everybody depart by degrees," said Mazarin in a whisper to Louis XIV., "and be so good as to excuse me a few minutes. I am going to expedite an affair about which I wish to converse with your Majesty this very evening."

"And the queens?" asked Louis XIV.

"And M. le Duc d'Anjou," said his Eminence.

Digitized by Google

At the same time he turned round in his recess, the curtains of which, in falling, concealed the bed. The cardinal, nevertheless, did not lose sight of the conspirators.

"M. le Comte de Guiche," said he in a fretful voice, while putting on, behind the curtain, his *robe de chambre*, with the assistance of Bernouin.

"I am here, Monseigneur," said the young man, as he approached.

"Take my cards; you are lucky. Win a little money for me of these gentlemen."

"Yes, Monseigneur."

The young man sat down at the table from which the king withdrew to talk with the two queens. A serious game was begun between the Count and several rich courtiers. In the mean time Philip was discussing questions of dress with the Chevalier de Lorraine, and they had ceased to hear the rustling of the cardinal's silk robe from behind the curtain. His Eminence had followed Bernouin into the cabinet adjoining the bedroom.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XL.

AN AFFAIR OF STATE.

THE cardinal, on passing into his cabinet, found the Comte de la Fère, who was waiting for him, engaged in admiring a very fine Raphael placed over a sideboard covered with plate. His Eminence came in softly, lightly, and silently as a shadow, and surprised the count, as he was accustomed to do, pretending to divine, by the simple expression of the face of his interlocutor, what would be the result of the conversation. But this time Mazarin was disappointed in his expectation; he read nothing upon the face of Athos, not even the respect he was accustomed to meet with on all faces. Athos was dressed in black, with a simple lacing of silver. He wore the Holy Ghost, the Garter, and the Golden Fleece, — three orders of such importance that a king alone, or else a player, could wear them at once.

Mazarin rummaged a long time in his somewhat troubled memory to recall the name he ought to give to this icy figure, but he did not succeed. "I am told," said he, at length, "that you have a message from England for me."

And he sat down, dismissing Bernouin and Brienne, who in his capacity as secretary was getting his pen ready.

"From his Majesty the King of England; yes, your Eminence."

"You speak very good French, for an Englishman, Monsieur," said Mazarin, graciously, looking through his

Digitized by Google

fingers at the Holy Ghost, Garter, and Golden Fleece, but more particularly at the face of the messenger.

"I am not an Englishman, but a Frenchman, Monsieur the Cardinal," replied Athos.

"It is remarkable that the King of England should choose a Frenchman for his ambassador; it is an excellent augury. Your name, Monsieur, if you please."

"Comte de la Fère," replied Athos, bowing more slightly than the ceremonial and pride of the all-powerful minister required.

Mazarin bent his shoulders, as if to say, "I do not know that name."

Athos did not alter his carriage.

"And you come, Monsieur," continued Mazarin, "to tell me —"

"I come on the part of his Majesty the King of Great Britain to announce to the King of France" — Mazarin frowned — "to announce to the King of France," continued Athos, imperturbably, "the happy restoration of his Majesty Charles II. to the throne of his ancestors."

This shade did not escape his cunning Eminence. Mazarin was too much accustomed to mankind, not to see in the cold and almost haughty politeness of Athos an index of hostility, which was not of the temperature of that hothouse called a court.

"You have powers, I suppose?" asked Mazarin, in a short, querulous tone.

"Yes, Monseigneur;" and the word "monseigneur" came so painfully from the lips of Athos, that it might be said it skinned them.

"In that case, show them."

Athos took a despatch from an embroidered velvet bag which he carried under his doublet. The cardinal held

Digitized by Google

out his hand for it. "Your pardon, Monseigneur," said Athos. "My despatch is for the king."

"Since you are a Frenchman, Monsieur, you ought to know what the position of a prime minister is at the court of France."

"There was a time," replied Athos, "when I occupied myself with the importance of prime ministers; but I formed, long ago, a resolution to treat no longer with any but the king."

"Then, Monsieur," said Mazarin, who began to be irritated, "you will see neither the minister nor the king."

Mazarin rose. Athos replaced his despatch in its bag, bowed gravely, and took several steps towards the door. This coolness exasperated Mazarin. "What strange diplomatic proceedings are these!" cried he. "Are we again in the times in which Cromwell sent us bullies in the guise of *chargés d'affaires?* You want nothing, Monsieur, but the steel cap on your head, and a Bible at your girdle."

"Monsieur," said Athos, dryly, "I have never had, as you have, the advantage of treating with M. Cromwell; and I have only seen his *chargés d'affaires* sword in hand: I am therefore ignorant of how he treated with prime ministers. As for the King of England, Charles II., I know that when he writes to his Majesty King Louis XIV., he does not write to his Eminence the Cardinal Mazarin. I see no diplomacy in that distinction."

"Ah!" cried Mazarin, raising his attenuated hand and striking his head, "I remember now!" Athos looked at him in astonishment. "Yes, that is it," said the cardinal, continuing to look at his interlocutor; "yes, that is certainly it. I know you now, Monsieur. Ah! *diavolo!* I am no longer astonished."

"In fact, *I* was astonished that with the excellent

Digitized by Google

memory your Eminence has," replied Athos, smiling, "you did not recognize me before."

"Always refractory and grumbling, Monsieur — Monsieur — What do they call you? Stop! — a name of a river — Potamos; no — the name of an island — Naxos; no, *per Giove!* — the name of a mountain — Athos! now I have it. Delighted to see you again, and to be no longer at Rueil, where you and your damned companions made me pay ransom. Fronde! still Fronde! accursed Fronde! Oh, what a source of evil! Why, Monsieur, have your antipathies survived mine? If any one had cause to complain, I think it could not be you, who got out of the affair not only in a sound skin, but with the *cordon* of the Holy Ghost round your neck."

"Monsieur the Cardinal," replied Athos, "permit me to dispense with considerations of that kind. I have a mission to fulfil. Will you assist me in fulfilling that mission?"

"I am astonished," said Mazarin, quite delighted at having regained the remembrance, and bristling with malicious points, — "I am astonished, Monsieur — Athos — that a Frondeur like you should have accepted a mission to Mazarin, as used to be said in the good old times — " and Mazarin began to laugh, in spite of a painful cough, which cut short his sentences, converting them into sobs.

"I have only accepted the mission to the King of France, Monsieur the Cardinal," retorted the count, though with less asperity, for he thought he had sufficiently the advantage to show himself moderate.

"And yet, Monsieur the Frondeur," said Mazarin, gayly, "the affair with which you charge yourself must, from the king — "

"With which I am charged, Monseigneur. I do not run after affairs."

Digitized by Google

"Be it so. I say that this negotiation must pass through my hands. Let us lose no precious time, then. Tell me the conditions."

"I have had the honor of assuring your Eminence that the letter alone of his Majesty King Charles II. contains the revelation of his wishes."

"Pooh! you are ridiculous with your obstinacy, M. Athos. It is plain you have kept company with the Puritans yonder. As to your secret, I know it better than you do; and you have done wrongly, perhaps, in not having shown some respect for a very old and suffering man, who has labored much during his life, and kept the field bravely for his ideas, as you have for yours. — You will not communicate your letter to me? You will say nothing to me? Wonderfully well! Come with me into my chamber; you shall speak to the king — and before the king. Now, then, one last word: who gave you the Fleece? I remember you passed for having the Garter; but as to the Fleece, I did not know —"

"Recently, Monseigneur, Spain, on the occasion of the marriage of his Majesty Louis XIV., sent King Charles II. a brevet of the Fleece in blank; Charles II. immediately transmitted it to me, filling up the blank with my name."

Mazarin arose, and leaning on the arm of Bernouin, returned to his private recess at the moment the name of Monsieur the Prince was being announced. The Prince de Condé, the first prince of the blood, the conqueror of Rocroy, Lens, and Nordlingen, was, in fact, entering the apartments of Monseigneur de Mazarin, followed by his gentlemen, and had already saluted the king, when the prime minister raised his curtain. Athos had time to see Raoul press the hand of the Comte de Guiche, and to return him a smile for his respectful bow. He had time, likewise, to see the radiant countenance of the

Digitized by Google

cardinal, when he perceived before him, upon the table, an enormous heap of gold, which the Comte de Guiche had won in a run of luck, after his Eminence had confided his cards to him. So, forgetting ambassador, embassy, and prince, his first thought was of the gold. "What!" cried the old man, "all that — won?"

"Some fifty thousand crowns; yes, Monseigneur," replied the Comte de Guiche, rising. "Must I give up my place to your Eminence, or shall I continue?"

"Give up! give up! you are mad. You would lose all you have won. *Peste!*"

"Monseigneur!" said the Prince de Condé, bowing.

"Good-evening, Monsieur the Prince," said the minister, in a careless tone; "it is very kind of you to visit an old sick friend."

"A friend!" murmured the Comte de la Fère, at witnessing with stupor this monstrous collocation of words, — "friend, when the parties are Condé and Mazarin!"

Mazarin seemed to divine the thought of the Frondeur, for he smiled upon him with triumph; and immediately, — "Sire," said he to the king, "I have the honor of presenting to your Majesty, M. le Comte de la Fère, ambassador from his Britannic Majesty. An affair of State, Messieurs," added he, waving his hand to all who filled the chamber, and who, the Prince de Condé at their head, all disappeared at the simple gesture. Raoul, after a last look cast at the count, followed M. de Condé. Philip of Anjou and the queen appeared to be consulting about departing.

"A family affair," said Mazarin, suddenly, detaining them in their seats. "This gentleman is bearer of a letter, in which King Charles II., completely restored to his throne, demands an alliance between Monsieur, the brother of the king, and Mademoiselle Henrietta, grand-

Digitized by Google

daughter of Henry IV. Will you pass your credentials to the king, Monsieur the Count?"

Athos remained for a minute stupefied. How could the minister possibly know the contents of the letter, which had never been out of his keeping for a single instant? Nevertheless, always master of himself, he held out the despatch to the young king, Louis XIV., who took it with a blush. A solemn silence reigned in the chamber of the cardinal. It was only troubled by the dull sound of the gold which Mazarin, with his yellow, dry hand, piled up in a box, while the king was reading.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLI.

THE RECITAL.

THE malice of the cardinal did not leave much for the ambassador to say; nevertheless, the word "restored" had struck the king, who, addressing the count, upon whom his eyes had been fixed since that person's entrance, — "Monsieur," said he, "will you have the kindness to give us some details of English affairs? You come from that country, you are a Frenchman, and the orders which I see glitter upon your person announce you to be a man of merit as well as a man of quality."

"Monsieur," said the cardinal, turning towards the queen-mother, "is an ancient servant of your Majesty's, M. le Comte de la Fère."

Anne of Austria was as oblivious as a queen whose life had been mingled with fine and stormy days. She looked at Mazarin, whose malign smile promised her something annoying; then, by another look, she solicited from Athos an explanation.

"Monsieur," continued the cardinal, "was a Tréville musketeer, in the service of the late king. Monsieur is well acquainted with England, whither he has made several voyages at various periods; he is a subject of the highest merit."

These words contained allusion to all the remembrances which Anne of Austria dreaded to revive. "England," — that was her hatred of Richelieu and her love

Digitized by Google

of Buckingham; "a Tréville musketeer," — that was the whole Odyssey of the triumphs which had made the heart of the young woman throb, and of the dangers which had been so near overturning the throne of the young queen. These words had much power; for they rendered mute and attentive all the royal personages, who, with widely diverse sentiments, at once tried to reconstruct the mysterious years, which the young among them had not seen, and which the old had believed to be forever effaced.

"Speak, Monsieur," said Louis XIV., the first to escape from troubles, suspicions, and remembrances.

"Yes, speak," added Mazarin, to whom the little piece of malice inflicted upon Anne of Austria had restored energy and gayety.

"Sire," said the count, "a sort of miracle has changed the whole destiny of Charles II. What men till that time had been unable to do, God resolved to accomplish."

Mazarin coughed, while tossing about in his bed.

"King Charles II.," continued Athos, "left the Hague neither as a fugitive nor as a conqueror, but like an absolute king, who, after a distant voyage from his kingdom, returns amid universal benedictions."

"A great miracle, indeed," said Mazarin; "for if the news was true, King Charles II., who has just returned amid benedictions, went away amid musket-shots."

The king remained impassive. Philip, younger and more frivolous, could not repress a smile, which flattered Mazarin as an applause of his pleasantry.

"It is plain," said the king, "there is a miracle; but God, who does so much for kings, Monsieur the Count, nevertheless employs the hand of man to bring about the triumph of His designs. To what men does Charles II. principally owe his re-establishment?"

Digitized by Google

"Why," interrupted Mazarin, without any regard for the self-love of the king, "does not your Majesty know that it is to M. Monk?"

"I ought to know it," replied Louis XIV., resolutely; "and yet I ask Monsieur the ambassador the causes of the change in this M. Monk."

"And your Majesty touches precisely the question," replied Athos; "for without the miracle I have had the honor to speak of, M. Monk would probably have remained an implacable enemy to Charles II. God willed that a strange, bold, and ingenious idea should enter into the mind of a certain man, while a devoted and courageous idea took possession of the mind of another man. The combination of these two ideas brought about such a change in the position of M. Monk that from an inveterate enemy he became a friend to the deposed king."

"These are exactly the details I asked for," said the king. "Who and what are the two men of whom you speak?"

"Two Frenchmen, Sire."

"Indeed! I am glad of that."

"And the two ideas," said Mazarin, — "I am more curious about ideas than about men, for my part."

"Yes," murmured the king.

"The second idea — the devoted, courageous idea — the less important, Sire — was to go and dig up a million in gold, buried by King Charles I. at Newcastle, and to purchase with that gold the adherence of Monk."

"Oh! oh!" said Mazarin, reanimated by the word "million." "But Newcastle was at the time occupied by Monk."

"Yes, Monsieur the Cardinal, and that is why I venture to call the idea courageous as well as devoted. The plan was, — if Monk should refuse the offers of the nego-

Digitized by Google

tiator, — to reinstate King Charles II. in possession of this million, which was to be torn, as it were, from the loyalty of General Monk, if not from his loyalism. This was effected, in spite of many difficulties: the general proved to be loyal, and allowed the money to be taken away."

"It seems to me," said the timid, thoughtful king, "that Charles II. could not have known of this million while he was in Paris."

"It seems to me," rejoined the cardinal, maliciously, "that his Majesty the King of Great Britain knew perfectly well of this million, but that he preferred having two millions to having one."

"Sire," said Athos, firmly, "the King of England while in France was so poor that he had not even money to take the post, so destitute of hope that he frequently thought of dying. He was so entirely ignorant of the existence of the million at Newcastle, that but for a gentleman, — one of your Majesty's subjects, the moral depositary of the million, and who revealed the secret to King Charles II., — that prince would still be vegetating in the most cruel oblivion."

"Let us pass on to the strange, bold, and ingenious idea," interrupted Mazarin, whose sagacity foresaw a check. "What was that idea?"

"This: M. Monk being the only obstacle to the re-establishment of the fallen king, a Frenchman imagined the idea of suppressing this obstacle."

"Oh! oh! but he is a scoundrel, that Frenchman," said Mazarin; "and the idea is not so ingenious as to prevent its author being tied up by the neck at the Place de Grève, by decree of the Parliament."

"Your Eminence is mistaken," replied Athos, dryly. "I did not say that the Frenchman in question had re-

Digitized by Google

solved to assassinate M. Monk, but only to suppress him. The words of the French language have a value which the gentlemen of France know perfectly. Besides, this is an affair of war; and when men serve kings against their enemies they are not to be condemned by a parliament, — they have God. This French gentleman, then, formed the idea of gaining possession of the person of Monk, and he executed his plan."

The king became animated at the recital of great actions. The king's younger brother struck the table with his hand, exclaiming, "Ah, that is fine!"

"He carried off Monk?" said the king. "Why, Monk was in his camp."

"And the gentleman was alone, Sire."

"That is marvellous!" said Philip.

"Marvellous indeed!" cried the king.

"Good! There are two little lions unchained," murmured the cardinal. And with an air of spite, which he did not dissemble, said aloud, "I am unacquainted with these details; will you guarantee the authenticity of them, Monsieur?"

"All the more easily, Monsieur the Cardinal, from having seen the events."

"You have?"

"Yes, Monseigneur."

The king had involuntarily drawn close to the count; the Duc d'Anjou had turned sharply round, and pressed Athos on the other side.

"Next, Monsieur, next!" cried both at the same time.

"Sire, M. Monk, being taken by the Frenchman, was brought to King Charles II. at the Hague. The king restored Monk his liberty; and the grateful general, in return, gave Charles II. the throne of Great Britain,

Digitized by Google

for which so many valiant men have contended without result."

Philip clapped his hands with enthusiasm; Louis XIV., more reflective, turned towards the Comte de la Fère.

"Is this true," said he, "in all its details?"

"Absolutely true, Sire."

"That one of my gentlemen knew the secret of the million, and kept it?"

"Yes, Sire."

"The name of that gentleman?"

"It was your humble servant," said Athos, simply.

A murmur of admiration made the heart of Athos swell with pleasure. He had reason to be proud, at least. Mazarin himself had raised his arms towards heaven.

"Monsieur," said the king, "I will seek, I will find, means to reward you." Athos made a movement. "Oh, not for your probity, — to be paid for that would humiliate you; but I owe you a reward for having participated in the restoration of my brother, King Charles II."

"Certainly," said Mazarin.

"It is the triumph of a good cause which fills the whole house of France with joy," said Anne of Austria.

"I continue," said Louis XIV.: "Is it also true that a single man penetrated to Monk, in his camp, and carried him off?"

"That man had ten auxiliaries, taken from an inferior rank."

"Nothing but that?"

"Nothing more."

"And you call him?"

"Monsieur d'Artagnan, formerly lieutenant of the Musketeers of your Majesty."

Anne of Austria colored; Mazarin became yellow with shame; Louis XIV. was deeply thoughtful, and a drop of

Digitized by Google

sweat fell from his pale brow. "What men!" murmured he; and involuntarily he darted a glance at the minister, which would have terrified him, if Mazarin at the moment had not concealed his head under his pillow.

"Monsieur," said the young Duc d'Anjou, placing his hand, delicate and white as that of a woman, upon the arm of Athos, "tell that brave man, I beg you, that Monsieur, brother of the king, will to-morrow drink his health before a hundred of the best gentlemen of France;" and on finishing these words, the young man, perceiving that his enthusiasm had deranged one of his ruffles, set to work to put it to rights with the greatest care imaginable.

"Let us resume business, Sire," interrupted Mazarin, who never was enthusiastic and who wore no ruffles.

"Yes, Monsieur," replied Louis XIV. "Enter upon your communication, Monsieur the Count," added he, turning towards Athos.

Athos immediately began, and offered in due form the hand of the Princess Henrietta Stuart to the young prince, the king's brother. The conference lasted an hour; after which the doors of the chamber were thrown open to the courtiers, who resumed their places as if nothing had been kept from them in the occupations of that evening. Athos then found himself again with Raoul, and the father and son were able to clasp hands once more.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLII.

IN WHICH MAZARIN BECOMES PRODIGAL.

While Mazarin was endeavoring to recover from the serious alarm he had just experienced, Athos and Raoul exchanged a few words in a corner of the chamber.

"Well, here you are in Paris, then, Raoul?" said the count.

"Yes, Monsieur, since the return of Monsieur the Prince."

"I cannot converse freely with you here, because we are observed; but I shall return home presently, and shall expect you as soon as your duty permits."

Raoul bowed; and at that moment Monsieur the Prince came up to them. The prince had that clear and keen look which distinguishes birds of prey of the noble species; his physiognomy itself presented several distinct traits of this resemblance. Of the Prince de Condé it is well known that his aquiline nose sprang, sharp and incisive, from a brow slightly retreating and not very high; and this, according to the railers of the court, — a pitiless race, even for genius, — constituted rather an eagle's beak than a human nose, for the heir of the illustrious princes of the house of Condé. This penetrating look, this imperious expression of the whole countenance, generally disturbed those to whom the prince spoke, more than either the majesty or the noble appearance of the conqueror of Rocroy could have done. Besides this, the fire mounted so suddenly to his pro-

Digitized by Google

jecting eyes, that with the prince every sort of animation resembled anger. Now, on account of his rank everybody at the court respected Monsieur the Prince; and many even, seeing only the man, carried their respect to the height of fear.

Louis de Condé, then, advanced towards the Comte de la Fère and Raoul, with the marked intention of being saluted by the one and of speaking to the other. No man bowed with more reserved grace than the Comte de la Fère. He disdained to put into a salutation all the shades which a courtier ordinarily borrows from the same color, — the desire to please. Athos knew his own personal value, and bowed to the prince as a man, — correcting by something sympathetic and indefinable that which might have appeared offensive to the pride of the highest rank in the inflexibility of his attitude. The prince was about to speak to Raoul. Athos prevented him.

"If M. le Vicomte de Bragelonne," said he, "were not one of the humble servants of your royal Highness, I would beg him to pronounce my name before you, my Prince."

"I have the honor to address M. le Comte de la Fère," said Condé, instantly.

"My protector," added Raoul, blushing.

"One of the most honorable men in the kingdom," continued the prince; "one of the first gentlemen of France, and of whom I have heard so much that is good that I have frequently desired to number him among my friends."

"An honor of which I should be unworthy," replied Athos, "but for the respect and admiration I entertain for your Highness."

"M. de Bragelonne," said the prince, "is a good officer, who it is plain has been to a good school. Ah, Monsieur the Count, in your time generals had soldiers!"

Digitized by Google

"That is true, Monseigneur; but nowadays soldiers have generals."

This compliment, which savored so little of flattery, gave a thrill of joy to a man whom already Europe considered a hero, and who might be thought to be satiated with praise.

"I very much regret," continued the prince, "that you should have retired from the service, Monsieur the Count; for it is more than probable that the king will soon have a war with Holland or England, and opportunities for distinguishing himself would not be wanting to a man who, like you, knows Great Britain as well as France."

"I believe I may say, Monseigneur, that I have acted wisely in retiring from the service," said Athos, smiling. "France and Great Britain will henceforward live like two sisters, if I can trust my presentiments."

"Your presentiments?"

"Stop, Monseigneur! listen to what is said yonder, at the table of Monsieur the Cardinal."

"Where they are playing?"

"Yes, Monseigneur."

The cardinal had just raised himself upon one elbow, and made a sign to the king's brother, who went to him. "Monseigneur," said the cardinal, "pick up, if you please, all those gold crowns;" and he pointed to the enormous pile of yellow and glittering pieces which the Comte de Guiche had gradually accumulated by a surprising run of luck at play.

"For me?" cried the Duc d'Anjou.

"Those fifty thousand crowns; yes, Monseigneur, they are yours."

"Do you give them to me?"

"I have been playing on your account, Monseigneur," replied the cardinal, getting weaker and weaker, as if this

Digitized by Google

effort of giving money had exhausted all his physical and moral faculties.

"Oh, good heavens!" exclaimed Philip, wild with joy; "what a fortunate day!" and he himself, making a rake of his fingers, drew a part of the sum into his pockets, which he filled, and still full a third remained on the table.

"Chevalier," said Philip to his favorite, the Chevalier de Lorraine, "come hither, Chevalier." The favorite quickly obeyed. "Pocket the rest," said the young prince.

This singular scene was regarded by those present as only an exhibition of family feeling. The cardinal assumed the airs of a father with the sons of France, and the two young princes had grown up under his wing. No one then imputed this liberality on the part of the first minister to pride, or even impertinence, as we should nowadays. The courtiers contented themselves with envying the prince. The king turned away his head.

"I never had so much money before," said the young prince, joyously, as he crossed the chamber with his favorite, to go to his carriage. "No, never! How heavy they are, — a hundred and fifty thousand livres!"

"But why has Monsieur the Cardinal given all that money at once?" asked Monsieur the Prince of the Comte de la Fère. "He must be very ill, the dear cardinal!"

"Yes, Monseigneur, very ill, without doubt; and besides, he looks very ill, as your Highness may perceive."

"Assuredly! but he will die of it. A hundred and fifty thousand livres! Oh, it is incredible! But why, Count? Tell me a reason for it."

"Patience, Monseigneur, I beg of you. Here comes

Digitized by Google

M. le Duc d'Anjou, talking with the Chevalier de Lorraine; I should not be surprised if they spared us the trouble of being indiscreet. Listen to them."

In fact, the chevalier said to the prince in a low voice: "Monseigneur, it is not natural for M. Mazarin to give you so much money. Take care! you will let some of the pieces fall, Monseigneur. What design has the cardinal upon you, to make him so generous?"

"As I said," whispered Athos in the prince's ear, "now, perhaps, we shall have a reply to your question."

"Tell me, Monseigneur," repeated the chevalier, impatiently, while he estimated, by weighing it in his pocket, the quota of the gift which had glanced his way.

"My dear chevalier, a nuptial present."

"What! a nuptial present!"

"Eh! yes, I am going to be married!" replied the Duc d'Anjou, without perceiving, at the moment he was passing, the prince and Athos, who both bowed respectfully.

The chevalier darted at the young duke a glance so strange and so malicious that the Comte de la Fère was startled by it. "You! you to be married!" repeated he; "oh, that's impossible! You would not commit such a folly!"

"Bah! I don't do it myself; I am made to do it," replied the Duc d'Anjou. "But come quick! let us get rid of our money." Thereupon he disappeared with his companion, laughing and talking, while all heads bowed as he went by.

"Then," whispered the prince to Athos, "that is the secret."

"It was not I that told you so, Monseigneur."

"He is to marry the sister of Charles II.?"

Digitized by Google

"I believe so."

The prince reflected for a moment, and his eye shot forth a vivid flash. "Humph!" said he slowly, as if speaking to himself; "once more our swords are to be hung on the wall — for a long time!" and he sighed.

All which that sigh contained of ambition silently stifled, of illusions extinguished and hopes disappointed, Athos alone divined, for he alone had heard it. Immediately after, the prince took leave and the king departed. Athos, by a sign made to Bragelonne, renewed the desire he had expressed at the beginning of the scene. By degrees the chamber was deserted, and Mazarin was left alone, a prey to sufferings which he could no longer conceal. "Bernouin! Bernouin!" cried he, in a broken voice.

"What does Monseigneur want?"

"Guénaud, — let Guénaud be sent for," said his Eminence. "I think I am dying."

Bernouin, in great terror, rushed into the cabinet to give the order; and the courier, who hastened to fetch the physician, passed the king's carriage in the Rue St. Honoré.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIII.

GUÉNAUD.

THE order of the cardinal was pressing; Guénaud quickly obeyed it. He found his patient stretched upon his bed, his legs swelled, livid, and his stomach collapsed. Mazarin had just undergone a severe attack of gout. He suffered cruelly, and with the impatience of a man who has not been accustomed to resistance. On the arrival of Guénaud, "Ah!" said he, "now I am saved!"

Guénaud was a very learned and circumspect man, who did not need the censure of Boileau to obtain a reputation. When in face of a disease, if it were personified in a king, he treated the patient as a Turk or a Moor. He did not therefore reply to Mazarin as the minister expected: "Here is the doctor; good-by, disease." On the contrary, on examining his patient with a very serious air, "Oh! oh!" said he.

"Eh? what? Guénaud! How you look!"

"I look as I ought to do on seeing your complaint, Monseigneur; it is a very dangerous one."

"The gout — oh, yes, the gout."

"With complications, Monseigneur."

Mazarin raised himself upon his elbow, and, questioning by look and gesture: "What do you mean by that? Am I worse than I think?"

"Monseigneur," said Guénaud, seating himself by the bed, "your Eminence has worked very hard during your life; your Eminence has suffered much."

Digitized by Google

"But I am not so very old, I fancy. The late M. de Richelieu was but seventeen months younger than I am, when he died — and died of a mortal disease. I am young, Guénaud; remember that I am scarcely fifty-two."

"Oh, Monseigneur, you are much more than that! How long did the Fronde last?"

"Why do you ask that?"

"For a medical calculation, Monseigneur."

"Well, some ten years — off and on."

"Very well; be kind enough to reckon every year of the Fronde as three years, — that makes thirty; now twenty and fifty-two make seventy-two years. You are seventy-two, Monseigneur! and that is a great age."

While saying this, he felt the pulse of his patient. It exhibited indications so fatal that the physician continued, notwithstanding the interruptions of the patient: "Put down the years of the Fronde at four each; you have lived eighty-two years."

"Are you speaking seriously, Guénaud?"

"Alas! yes, Monseigneur."

"You announce to me, then, in this roundabout way, that I am very ill?"

"My faith! yes, Monseigneur; and with a man of the mind and courage of your Eminence, it ought not to be necessary to speak indirectly."

The cardinal breathed with such difficulty that he inspired pity even in a pitiless physician. "There are diseases and diseases," resumed Mazarin; "from some of them people escape."

"That is true, Monseigneur."

"Is it not?" cried Mazarin, almost joyously; "for, in short, of what use would power be, and strength, and will? Of what use would genius be, — your genius, Guénaud?

Digitized by Google

Of what use would science and art be, if the patient, who controls all that, cannot be saved from peril?"

Guénaud was about to open his mouth, but Mazarin continued.

"Remember," said he, "I am the most confiding of your patients; remember that I obey you blindly, and that consequently —"

"I know all that," said Guénaud.

"I shall be cured, then?"

"Monseigneur, there is neither strength of will, nor power, nor genius, nor science that can overcome disease, which God doubtless sends, or which he cast upon the earth at the creation, with full power to destroy and kill mankind. When the disease is mortal, it kills, and nothing can —"

"Is — my disease — mortal?" asked Mazarin.

"Yes, Monseigneur."

His Eminence sank down for a moment, like an unfortunate wretch who is crushed by a falling column. But the spirit of Mazarin was strong, or rather his mind was firm. "Guénaud," said he, recovering from the first shock, "you will permit me to appeal from your judgment. I will call together the most learned men of Europe; I will consult them. I will live, in short, by the power of some remedy, I care not what."

"Monseigneur must not suppose," said Guénaud, "that I have the presumption to pronounce alone upon an existence so valuable as his. I have already assembled all the good physicians and practitioners of France and Europe. There were twelve of them."

"And they have said —"

"They have said that your Eminence is attacked with a mortal disease; I have the consultation signed in my portfolio. If your Eminence will please to see it, you

Digitized by Google

will find the names of all the incurable diseases we have met with. There is, first — "

"No, no!" cried Mazarin, pushing away the paper. "No, no, Guénaud, I yield! I yield!" and a profound silence, during which the cardinal resumed his senses and recovered his strength, succeeded to the agitation of this scene. "There is another thing," murmured Mazarin; "there are empirics and charlatans. In my country, those whom physicians abandon run the chance of a vender of orvietan, which ten times kills them, but a hundred times saves them."

"Has not your Eminence observed that during the last month I have altered my remedies ten times?"

"Yes. Well?"

"Well, I have spent fifty thousand livres in purchasing the secrets of all these fellows; the list is exhausted, and so is my purse. You are not cured; and but for my art you would be dead."

"That ends it!" murmured the cardinal; "that ends it;" and he threw a melancholy look upon the riches which surrounded him. "And must I quit all that?" sighed he. "I am dying, Guénaud! I am dying!"

"Oh, not yet, Monseigneur!" said the physician.

Mazarin seized his hand. "In how long a time?" asked he, fixing his large eyes upon the impassive countenance of the physician.

"Monseigneur, we never tell that."

"To ordinary men, perhaps not; but to me, — to me, whose every minute is worth a treasure. Tell me, Guénaud, tell me!"

"No, no, Monseigneur."

"I insist upon it, I tell you! Oh, give me a month, and for every one of those thirty days I will pay you a hundred thousand livres!"

Digitized by Google

"Monseigneur," replied Guénaud, in a firm voice, "it is God who can give you days of grace, and not I. God allows you only fifteen days."

The cardinal breathed a painful sigh, and sank back upon his pillow, murmuring, "Thank you, Guénaud, thank you!"

The physician was about to depart; the dying man raising himself up, "Keep it secret," said he, with eyes of flame, "keep it secret!"

"Monseigneur, I have known this secret two months; you see that I have kept it faithfully."

"Go, Guénaud, — I will take care of your fortunes, — go, and tell Brienne to send me a clerk; have them call M. Colbert. Go!"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIV.

COLBERT.

Colbert was not far off. During the whole evening he had remained in one of the corridors, chatting with Bernouin and Brienne, and commenting, with the ordinary skill of people of a court, upon the views which developed themselves, like air-bubbles upon the water, on the surface of each event. It is doubtless time to trace, in a few words, one of the most interesting portraits of the age; and we shall trace it with as much truth, perhaps, as contemporary painters have been able to do.

Colbert was a man in whom the historian and the moralist have an equal interest. He was thirteen years older than Louis XIV., his future master. Of middle height, rather thin than otherwise, he had deep-set eyes, a mean appearance, coarse black and thin hair, — which, say the biographers of his time, made him take early to the skull-cap. A look full of severity, of harshness even, a sort of stiffness, — which with inferiors was pride, with superiors an affectation of virtuous dignity, — a surly cast of countenance upon all occasions, even when looking at himself in a glass alone; so much for the exterior of this personage. As to the moral part of his character, the depth of his talent for accounts, and his ingenuity in making sterility itself productive were much boasted of.

Colbert had formed the idea of forcing governors of frontier places to feed the garrisons without pay, by levying contributions. Such a valuable quality made

Digitized by Google

Mazarin think of replacing Joubert, his intendant, who had recently died, by M. Colbert, who had such skill in nibbling down allowances. Colbert by degrees crept into the court, notwithstanding the meanness of his birth; for he was the son of a man who sold wine, as his father had done, but who afterwards sold cloth, and then silk stuffs. Colbert, destined for trade, had been a clerk to a merchant at Lyons, whom he had quitted to come to Paris in the office of a châtelet procurator named Biterne. It was here he had learned the art of drawing up an account, and the much more valuable one of complicating it. That stiffness of Colbert's had been of great benefit to him; so true is it that fortune, when she has a caprice, resembles those women of antiquity, whose fancy nothing physical or moral, in either things or men, could repel. Colbert, placed with Michel Letellier, Secretary of State in 1648, by his cousin Colbert, Seigneur de St. Pouange, who favored him, received one day from the minister a commission for Cardinal Mazarin. His Eminence was then in the enjoyment of flourishing health, and the bad years of the Fronde had not yet counted triple and quadruple for him. He was, at Sedan, very much annoyed at a court intrigue in which Anne of Austria appeared to wish to desert his cause. Of this intrigue Letellier held the thread. He had just received a letter from Anne of Austria, — a letter very valuable to him, and strongly compromising Mazarin; but as he already played the double part which served him so well, and by which he always managed two enemies so as to draw advantage from both, either by embroiling them more and more or by reconciling them, Michel Letellier wished to send Anne of Austria's letter to Mazarin, in order that he might take notice of him and be grateful for a service so handsomely rendered. To send the letter was an easy matter; to

Digitized by Google

recover it again, after having communicated it, that was the difficulty. Letellier cast his eyes around him, and seeing the black and meagre clerk scribbling away with his scowling brow, in his office, preferred him to the best gendarme for the execution of this design.

Colbert was commanded to set out for Sedan, with positive orders to carry the letter to Mazarin and bring it back to Letellier. He listened to his orders with scrupulous attention, required them to be repeated to him twice, and was particular in learning whether the bringing back was as necessary as the communicating; and Letellier said to him, "More necessary." Then he set out, travelled like a courier, without any care for his body, and placed in the hands of Mazarin, first a letter from Letellier, which announced to the cardinal the sending of the precious letter, and then that letter itself. Mazarin colored greatly while reading Anne of Austria's letter, gave Colbert a gracious smile, and dismissed him.

"When shall I have the answer, Monseigneur?" said the courier, humbly.

"To-morrow."

"To-morrow morning?"

"Yes, Monsieur."

The clerk turned upon his heel, after making his very best bow. The next day he was at his post at seven o'clock. Mazarin made him wait till ten. He remained patiently in the antechamber; his turn having come, he entered. Mazarin gave him a sealed packet. Upon the envelope of this packet were these words: "À M. Michel Letellier," etc. Colbert looked at the packet with much attention; the cardinal put on a pleasant countenance, and pushed him towards the door.

"And the letter of the queen-mother, Monseigneur?" asked Colbert.

Digitized by Google

"It is with the rest in the packet," said Mazarin.

"Oh, very well!" replied Colbert; and placing his hat between his knees, he began to unseal the packet.

Mazarin uttered a cry. "What are you doing?" said he, angrily.

"I am unsealing the packet, Monseigneur."

"You mistrust me, then, master pedant, do you? Did any one ever see such impertinence?"

"Oh, Monseigneur, do not be angry with me! It is certainly not your Eminence's word I place in doubt, God forbid!"

"What then?"

"It is the carefulness of your officials, Monseigneur. What is a letter? A rag. May not a rag be forgotten? And, look, Monseigneur, see if I was not right. Your clerks have forgotten the rag; the letter is not in the packet."

"You are an insolent fellow, and you have not looked," cried Mazarin, angrily; "begone and wait my pleasure!" While saying these words, with a subtlety quite Italian, he snatched the packet from the hands of Colbert, and re-entered his apartments.

But this anger could not last so long as not to give way in time to reason. Mazarin, every morning, on opening the door of his cabinet, found the figure of Colbert standing like a sentinel at his post; and this disagreeable figure never failed to ask him humbly, but with insistence, for the queen-mother's letter. Mazarin could hold out no longer, and was obliged to surrender the letter. He accompanied this restitution with a most severe reprimand, during which Colbert contented himself with examining, feeling, even smelling, as it were, the papers, the characters, and the signature, neither more nor less than if he had had to do with the greatest forger in the king-

Digitized by Google

dom. Mazarin behaved more rudely still to him; but Colbert, still impassive, having assured himself that the letter was the true one, went off as if he had been deaf. This conduct afterwards was worth the post of Joubert to him; for Mazarin, instead of bearing malice, admired him, and was desirous of attaching so much fidelity to himself.

It may be judged, by this single anecdote, what the character of Colbert was. Events, gradually developing themselves, brought all the resources of his mind into action. Colbert was not long in insinuating himself into the good graces of the cardinal; he became even indispensable to Mazarin. The clerk was acquainted with all the cardinal's accounts, without his Eminence ever having spoken to him about them. This secret between them was a powerful tie; and it was for this reason that when about to appear before the Master of another world, Mazarin was desirous of taking Colbert's advice in disposing of the wealth he was so unwillingly obliged to leave in this world. After the visit of Guénaud, he therefore sent for Colbert, desired him to sit down, and said to him, "Let us converse, M. Colbert, and seriously; for I am very sick, and I may chance to die."

"Man is mortal," replied Colbert.

"I have always remembered that, M. Colbert, and I have worked with that in mind. You know that I have amassed a little wealth."

"I know you have, Monseigneur."

"At how much do you estimate, approximately, the amount of this wealth, M. Colbert?"

"At forty million five hundred and sixty thousand two hundred livres nine sous eight deniers," replied Colbert.

The cardinal fetched a deep sigh, and looked at Col-

Digitized by Google

bert with wonder; but he allowed a smile to steal across his lips.

"Property known," added Colbert, in reply to that smile.

The cardinal made quite a start in his bed. "What do you mean by that?" said he.

"I mean," said Colbert, "that besides those forty million five hundred and sixty thousand two hundred livres nine sous eight deniers, there are thirteen millions that are not known."

"*Ouf!*" sighed Mazarin, "what a man!"

At this moment the head of Bernouin appeared through the opening of the door.

"What is it?" asked Mazarin; "and why do you disturb me?"

"The Théatin father, your Eminence's director, was sent for this evening; and he cannot come again to Monseigneur till after to-morrow."

Mazarin looked at Colbert, who arose and took his hat, saying, "I will come again, Monseigneur."

Mazarin hesitated. "No, no," said he; "I have as much business to transact with you as with him. Besides, you are my other confessor; and what I have to say to one, the other may hear. Remain where you are, Colbert."

"But, Monseigneur, if there be a secret of penitence, will the director consent to my being here?"

"Do not trouble yourself about that; come into the recess."

"I can wait outside, Monseigneur."

"No, no; it will do you good to hear the confession of a rich man."

Colbert bowed, and went into the recess.

"Introduce the Théatin father," said Mazarin, closing the curtains.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLV.

CONFESSION OF A MAN OF WEALTH.

The Théatin entered deliberately, without being too much astonished at the noise and agitation which anxiety for the health of the cardinal had raised in his household.

"Come in, my reverend father," said Mazarin, after a last look at the recess, — "come in, and console me."

"That is my duty, Monseigneur," replied the Théatin.

"Begin by sitting down and making yourself comfortable, for I am going to make a general confession; you will afterwards give me a good absolution, and I shall be more tranquil."

"Monseigneur," said the father, "you are not so ill as to make a general confession urgent, and it will be very fatiguing; take care!"

"You suspect, then, that it may be long, Father?"

"How can I think it otherwise, when a man has lived so completely as your Eminence has done?"

"Ah! that is true. Yes, the recital may be long."

"The mercy of God is great!" snuffled the Théatin.

"Stop!" said Mazarin; "there I begin to terrify myself with having allowed so many things to pass which the Lord might reprove."

"Is not that always so?" said the Théatin, naïvely, removing farther from the lamp his thin pointed face, like that of a mole. "Sinners are so: forgetful beforehand, and scrupulous when it is too late."

Digitized by Google

"Sinners [*pécheurs*]?" replied Mazarin. "Do you use that word ironically, and to reproach me with all the genealogies I have allowed to be made on my account, — I, the son of a fisherman [*pêcheur*], in fact?"

"Humph!" said the Théatin.

"That is a first sin, Father; for I have allowed myself to be made to be descended from ancient Roman consuls, T. Geganius Macerinus I., Macerinus II., and Proculus Macerinus III., of whom the Chronicle of Haolander speaks. Between 'Macerinus' and 'Mazarin' was a tempting similarity. 'Macerinus,' a diminutive, means *leanish, poorish, out of case.* Oh, reverend father! 'Mazarini' may now well mean, in the augmentative, *thin as Lazarus.* Look!" and he showed his fleshless arms and his legs wasted by fever.

"In your having been born of a family of fishermen I see nothing blameworthy in you, — for Saint Peter was a fisherman; and if you are a prince of the Church, Monseigneur, he was the supreme head of it. Pass on, if you please."

"The more readily because I threatened with the Bastille a certain Bounet, a priest of Avignon, who wanted to publish a genealogy of the Casa Mazarini much too marvellous."

"To be probable?" replied the Théatin.

"Oh, if I had acted up to his idea, Father, that would have been the vice of pride, — another sin."

"It was excess of invention; and a person is not to be reproached with abuses of that kind. Pass on, pass on!"

"I was all pride. Look you, Father, I will endeavor to divide that into capital sins."

"I like divisions, when well made."

"I am glad of that. You must know that in 1630 — alas! that is thirty-one years ago."

Digitized by Google

"You were then twenty-nine years old, Monseigneur."

"A hot-headed age. I was then something of a soldier, and I threw myself at Casal into the arquebusades, to show that I rode on horseback as well as an officer. It is true I restored peace between the French and the Spaniards; that redeems my sin a little."

"I see no sin in being able to ride well on horseback," said the Théatin; "that is in perfect good taste, and does honor to our gown. As a Christian, I approve of your having prevented the effusion of blood; as a monk, I am proud of the bravery a colleague has exhibited."

Mazarin bowed his head humbly. "Yes," said he; "but the consequences?"

"What consequences?"

"Eh! that damned sin of pride has roots without end. From the time when I threw myself in that manner between two armies, since I have smelt powder and faced lines of soldiers, I have held generals a little in contempt."

"Ah!" said the father.

"There is the evil, — so that since that time I have not found one among them that was endurable."

"The fact is," said the Théatin, "that the generals we have had have not been remarkable."

"Oh!" cried Mazarin, "there was Monsieur the Prince. I have tormented him thoroughly."

"He is not much to be pitied; he has acquired sufficient glory and sufficient wealth."

"That may be, for Monsieur the Prince; but M. de Beaufort, for example, — whom I made suffer so long in the dungeons of Vincennes?"

"Ah! but he was a rebel; and the safety of the State required that you should make a sacrifice. Pass on!"

Digitized by Google

"I believe I have exhausted pride. There is another sin which I am afraid to qualify."

"I will qualify it myself. Tell it."

"A great sin, reverend father!"

"We shall judge, Monseigneur."

"You cannot fail to have heard of certain relations which I have had — with her Majesty the queen-mother. The malevolent —"

"The malevolent, Monseigneur, are fools; was it not necessary, for the good of the State and the interests of the young king, that you should live in good intelligence with the queen? Pass on, pass on!"

"I assure you," said Mazarin, "you remove a terrible weight from my breast."

"These are all trifles! Look for something serious."

"I have had much ambition, Father."

"That is the march of great things, Monseigneur."

"Even that trifle of the tiara?"

"To be Pope is to be the first of Christians. Why should you not desire that?"

"It has been printed that, to gain that object, I sold Cambrai to the Spaniards."

"You have, perhaps, yourself written pamphlets without too much persecuting pamphleteers."

"Then, reverend father, I have truly a clean breast. I feel nothing remaining but slight peccadilloes."

"What are they?"

"Play."

"That is rather mundane; but you were obliged by the duties of greatness to keep a good house."

"I like to win."

"No player plays to lose."

"I cheated a little."

"You took your advantage. Pass on."

Digitized by Google

"Well, reverend father, I feel nothing else upon my conscience. Give me absolution, and my soul will be able, when God shall please to call it, to mount without obstacle even to his throne —"

The Théatin moved neither his arms nor his lips.

"What are you waiting for, Father?" said Mazarin.

"I am waiting for the end."

"The end of what?"

"Of the confession, Monseigneur."

"But I have ended."

"Oh, no; your Eminence is mistaken."

"Not that I know of."

"Search diligently."

"I have searched as well as possible."

"Then I will assist your memory."

"Do."

The Théatin coughed several times. "You have said nothing of avarice, another capital sin, nor of those millions," said he.

"Of what millions, Father?"

"Why, of those you possess, Monseigneur."

"Father, that money is mine; why should I speak to you about that?"

"Because, see you, our opinions differ. You say that money is yours; while I — I believe it belongs in some degree to others."

Mazarin lifted his cold hand to his brow, which was dewed with sweat. "How so?" stammered he.

"In this way. Your Eminence has gained much wealth — in the service of the king."

"Humph! much — it is not too much."

"Whatever it may be, whence came that wealth?"

"From the State."

"The State, — that is the king."

Digitized by Google

"But what do you conclude from that, Father?" said Mazarin, who began to tremble.

"I cannot conclude without seeing a list of the riches you possess. Let us reckon a little, if you please. You have the bishopric of Metz?"

"Yes."

"The abbeys of St. Clement, St. Arnoud, and St. Vincent, all at Metz?"

"Yes."

"You have the abbey of St. Denis, in France, — a magnificent property?"

"Yes, Father."

"You have the abbey of Cluny, which is rich?"

"I have."

"That of St. Médard, at Soissons, with a revenue of a hundred thousand livres?"

"I cannot deny it."

"That of St. Victor, at Marseilles, — one of the best in the South?"

"Yes, Father."

"A good million a year. With the emoluments of the cardinalship and the ministry, it is perhaps two millions a year."

"Eh!"

"In ten years that is twenty millions; and twenty millions placed out at fifty per cent give, by compounding, twenty additional millions in ten years."

"How well you reckon, for a Théatin!"

"Since your Eminence placed our order in the convent we occupy, near St. Germain des Prés, in 1641, I have kept the accounts of the society."

"And mine likewise, apparently, Father."

"One ought to know a little of everything, Monseigneur."

"Very well. Now conclude."

Digitized by Google

"I conclude that your baggage is too heavy to allow you to pass through the gates of Paradise."

"I shall be damned?"

"If you do not make restitution, yes."

Mazarin uttered a piteous cry. "Restitution! — but to whom, good God?"

"To the owner of that money, — to the king."

"But the king has given it all to me!"

"One moment, — the king does not sign the treasury orders."

Mazarin passed from sighs to groans. "Absolution! absolution!" cried he.

"Impossible, Monseigneur. Restitution! restitution!" replied the Théatin.

"But you absolve me from all other sins; why not from that?"

"Because," replied the father, "to absolve you on that count would be a sin for which the king would never absolve me, Monseigneur."

Thereupon the confessor quitted his penitent with an air full of compunction. He then went out in the same manner as he had entered.

"Oh, good God!" groaned the cardinal. "Come here, Colbert! I am very, very ill indeed, my friend."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE DONATION.

COLBERT reappeared beneath the curtains.

"Have you heard?" said Mazarin.

"Alas! yes, Monseigneur."

"Can he be right? Can all this money be badly acquired?"

"A Théatin, Monseigneur, is a bad judge in matters of finance," replied Colbert, coolly; "and yet it is very possible that, according to his theological ideas, your Eminence has been, in a certain degree, wrong. People generally find they have been so, — when they die."

"In the first place, they commit the wrong of dying, Colbert."

"That is true, Monseigneur. Against whom, however, did the Théatin make out that you had committed these wrongs? — against the king?"

Mazarin shrugged his shoulders. "As if I had not saved both his State and its finances!"

"That admits of no contradiction, Monseigneur."

"Does it not? Then I have received only a legitimate salary, notwithstanding the opinion of my confessor?"

"That is beyond doubt."

"And I might fairly keep for my own family, which is so needy, a good fortune, — the whole, even, of what I have gained?"

"I see no impediment to that, Monseigneur."

Digitized by Google

"I felt assured that in consulting you, Colbert, I should have sage advice," replied Mazarin, greatly delighted.

Colbert made a pedantic grimace. "Monseigneur," interrupted he, "I think it would be quite as well to examine whether what the Théatin said is not a snare."

"Oh, no! A snare? What for? The Théatin is an honest man."

"He believed your Eminence to be at the gates of the tomb, because your Eminence consulted him. Did not I hear him say, 'Distinguish that which the king has given you from that which you have given yourself'? Recollect, Monseigneur, if he did not say something a little like that to you. That is a speech quite in the Théatin style."

"That is possible."

"In which case, Monseigneur, I should consider you as required by the Théatin to — "

"To make restitution?" cried Mazarin, with great warmth.

"Eh! I do not say no."

"Restitution of all? You do not dream of such a thing! You speak like the confessor."

"To make restitution of a part, — that is to say, his Majesty's part; and that, Monseigneur, may have its dangers. Your Eminence is too skilful a politician not to know that at this moment the king does not possess a hundred and fifty thousand livres clear in his coffers."

"That is not my affair," said Mazarin, triumphantly; "that belongs to M. le Surintendant Fouquet, whose accounts for months past I have given you to verify."

Colbert bit his lips at the name of Fouquet. "His Majesty," said he, between his teeth, "has no money but that which M. Fouquet collects; your money, Monseigneur, would afford him a delicious banquet."

Digitized by Google

"Well, but I am not the intendant of his Majesty's finances; I have my own purse. Indeed, I would do much for his Majesty's welfare, — some legacy, — but I cannot disappoint my family."

"The legacy of a part would dishonor you and offend the king. Leaving a part to his Majesty is to avow that that part has inspired you with doubts as to its lawful acquisition."

"M. Colbert!"

"I thought your Eminence did me the honor to ask my advice?"

"Yes; but you are ignorant of the principal details of the question."

"I am ignorant of nothing, Monseigneur. During ten years all the columns of figures which are found in France have passed in review before me; and if I have painfully nailed them into my brain they are there now so well riveted, that, from the office of M. Letellier, who is moderate, to the little secret largesses of M. Fouquet, who is prodigal, I could recite, figure by figure, all the money that is spent in France, from Marseilles to Cherbourg."

"Then you would have me throw all my money into the coffers of the king?" cried Mazarin, ironically, from whom at the same time the gout forced painful moans. "Certainly the king would reproach me with nothing; but he would laugh at me while absorbing my millions, and with reason."

"Your Eminence has misunderstood me. I did not, the least in the world, pretend that his Majesty ought to spend your money."

"You said so clearly, it seems to me, when you advised me to give it to him."

"Ah!" replied Colbert, "that is because your Emi-

Digitized by Google

nence, absorbed as you are by your disease, entirely loses sight of the character of Louis XIV."

"How so?"

"That character, if I may venture to express myself thus, resembles that which Monseigneur confessed just now to the Théatin."

"Go on! That is—"

"Pride! Pardon me, Monseigneur; haughtiness I mean. Kings have no pride; that is a human passion."

"Pride, — yes, you are right. Next?"

"Well, Monseigneur, if I have divined rightly, your Eminence has but to give all your money to the king, and that immediately."

"But what for?" said Mazarin, quite bewildered.

"Because the king will not accept the whole."

"Oh! a young man who has no money, and is consumed by ambition!"

"Precisely."

"A young man who is anxious for my death —"

"Monseigneur!"

"To inherit, yes, Colbert, yes; he is anxious for my death in order to inherit. Triple fool that I am! I would prevent him!"

"Exactly; if the donation is made in a certain form, he will refuse it."

"Well; but how?"

"It is certain. A young man who has yet done nothing, who burns to distinguish himself, who burns to reign alone, will never take anything ready built; he will wish to construct for himself. This prince, Monseigneur, will never be content with the Palais-Royal, which M. de Richelieu left him; nor with the Palais-Mazarin, which you have caused to be so superbly constructed; nor with the Louvre, which his ancestors inhabited; nor with

Digitized by Google

St. Germain, where he was born. All that does not proceed from himself he will disdain. I predict it."

"And you will guarantee that if I give my forty millions to the king — "

"Saying certain things to him at the same time, I guarantee he will refuse them."

"But those things, — what are they?"

"I will write them, if Monseigneur is willing to employ me."

"Well; but, after all, what advantage will that be to me?"

"An enormous one. Nobody will afterwards be able to accuse your Eminence of that unjust avarice with which pamphleteers have reproached the most brilliant mind of the present age."

"You are right, Colbert, you are right; go and seek the king, on my part, and carry him my will."

"A donation, Monseigneur."

"But if he should accept it, — if he should accept it!"

"Then there would remain thirteen millions for your family; and that is a good round sum."

"But then you would be either a fool or a traitor."

"And I am neither the one nor the other, Monseigneur. You appear to be much afraid the king will accept; oh, fear rather that he will not accept!"

"But, see you, if he does not accept, I should like to guarantee my thirteen reserved millions to him, — yes, I will do so, — yes. But my pains are returning; I shall faint. I am very, very ill, Colbert; I am very near my end!"

Colbert started. The cardinal was indeed very ill; large drops of sweat flowed down upon his bed of agony, and the frightful paleness of a face streaming with water was a spectacle which the most hardened practitioner could not have beheld without compassion. Colbert was, without doubt, very much affected; for he quitted the

Digitized by Google

chamber, calling Bernouin to attend the dying man, and went into the corridor. There, walking about with a meditative expression, which almost gave nobleness to his vulgar head, his shoulders thrown up, his neck stretched out, his lips half open, to give vent to unconnected fragments of incoherent thoughts, he lashed up his courage to the pitch of the undertaking contemplated; while within ten paces of him, separated only by a wall, his master was overcome by pain which drew from him lamentable cries, thinking no more of the treasures of the earth or of the joys of Paradise, but much of all the horrors of hell. While burning-hot napkins, topicals, revulsives, and Guénaud, who was recalled, were performing their functions with increased activity, Colbert, holding his great head in both his hands, to compress within it the fever of the projects engendered by the brain, was meditating the tenor of the donation he would make Mazarin write, at the first hour of respite his disease should afford him. It would appear as if all the cries of the cardinal, and all the attacks of death upon this representative of the past, were stimulants for the genius of this thinker with the bushy eyebrows, who was turning already towards the rising of the new sun of a regenerated society. Colbert resumed his place at Mazarin's pillow at the first interval of pain, and persuaded him to dictate a donation thus conceived: —

About to appear before God, the Master of mankind, I beg the king, who was my master on earth, to resume the wealth which his bounty has bestowed upon me, and which my family would be happy to see pass into such illustrious hands. The particulars of my property will be found — they are drawn up — at the first requisition of his Majesty, or at the last sigh of his most devoted servant.

JULES, *Cardinal de Mazarin.*

Digitized by Google

The cardinal sighed heavily as he signed this. Colbert sealed the packet, and carried it immediately to the Louvre, whither the king had returned. He then went back to his own home, rubbing his hands with the confidence of a workman who has done a good day's work.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVII.

HOW ANNE OF AUSTRIA GAVE ONE PIECE OF ADVICE TO LOUIS XIV., AND HOW M. FOUQUET GAVE HIM ANOTHER.

THE news of the extremity into which the cardinal had fallen had already spread, and attracted at least as much attention among the people of the Louvre as the news of the marriage of Monsieur, the king's brother, which had already been announced as an official fact. Scarcely had Louis XIV. returned home, with his thoughts fully occupied with the various things he had seen and heard in the course of the evening, when an usher announced that the same crowd of courtiers who in the morning had thronged his *lever*, presented themselves again at his *coucher*, — a remarkable piece of respect which during the reign of the cardinal the court, not very discreet in its preferences, had accorded to the minister without caring about displeasing the king.

But the minister had had, as we have said, an alarming attack of gout, and the tide of flattery was mounting towards the throne. Courtiers have a marvellous instinct in scenting events beforehand: they possess a supreme science; they are diplomatists to throw light upon the unravelling of difficult circumstances, captains to divine the issue of battles, and physicians to cure the sick. Louis XIV., to whom his mother had taught this commonplace truth, among many others, understood at once that Monsieur the Cardinal must be very ill.

Digitized by Google

Scarcely had Anne of Austria conducted the young queen to her apartments and relieved her brows of the head-dress of ceremony, when she went to seek her son in his cabinet, where, alone, melancholy and depressed, he spent upon himself, as if to exercise his will, one of those terrible inward passions — kings' passions — which create events when they break out, and which with Louis XIV., thanks to his astonishing command over himself, became tempests so benign that his most violent, his unique passion, that which Saint-Simon mentions with astonishment, was that famous burst of anger which he exhibited fifty years later, on the occasion of a little concealment by the Duc de Maine, and which had for result a shower of blows inflicted with a cane upon the back of a poor valet who had stolen a biscuit. The young king then was, as we have seen, a prey to a double excitement; and he said to himself, as he looked in a glass: "O king! — king by name, and not in fact! — phantom, vain phantom as thou art! — inert statue, who hast no other power than that of inciting salutations from courtiers! — when wilt thou be able to raise thy velvet arm, or clench thy silken hand? When wilt thou be able to open, for any purpose but to sigh or smile, lips condemned to the motionless stupidity of the marbles of thy gallery?"

Then, passing his hand over his brow and feeling the want of air, he approached a window, whence he saw below some cavaliers talking together, and groups of the timidly curious. These cavaliers were a portion of the guard; the groups were of the people, — to whom a king is always a curious thing, as a rhinoceros, a crocodile, or a serpent is. He struck his brow with his open hand, crying: "King of France! what a title! People of France! what a heap of creatures! I have just returned to my Louvre; my horses, just unharnessed, are still smoking,

Digitized by Google

and I have created interest enough to induce scarcely twenty persons to look at me as I passed. Twenty! what do I say?—no; there were not twenty anxious to see the King of France. There are not even ten archers to guard my place of residence; archers, people, guards, all are at the Palais-Royal! My God! why? Have not I, the king, the right to ask you that?"

"Because," said a voice, replying to his, and which sounded from the other side of the door of the cabinet,—"because at the Palais-Royal there is all the gold,—that is to say, all the power of him who desires to reign."

Louis turned sharply round. The voice which had pronounced these words was that of Anne of Austria. The king started, and advanced towards his mother. "I hope," said he, "your Majesty has paid no attention to the vain declamations the idea of which the solitude and disgust familiar to kings may give to the happiest characters?"

"I paid attention to only one thing, my son, and that was that you were complaining."

"Who? I? Not at all," said Louis XIV.; "no, in truth, you mistake, Madame."

"What were you doing then, Sire?"

"I imagined I was under the ferule of my professor, and was developing a subject of amplification."

"My son," replied Anne of Austria, shaking her head, "you are wrong not to trust to my word; you are wrong not to grant me your confidence. A day will come, perhaps quickly, wherein you will have occasion to remember that axiom, 'Gold is universal power; and they alone are kings who are all powerful.'"

"Your intention," continued the king, "was not, however, to cast blame upon the rich of this age, was it?"

"No," said the queen, warmly; "no, Sire. They who

Digitized by Google

are rich in this age, under your reign, are rich because you have been willing they should be so; and I entertain for them neither malice nor envy. They have, without doubt, served your Majesty sufficiently well to deserve that your Majesty should permit them to reward themselves. That is what I mean to say by the words for which you reproach me."

"God forbid, Madame, that I should ever reproach my mother with anything!"

"Besides," continued Anne of Austria, "the Lord gives the goods of this world but for a season. The Lord, as correctives to honor and riches, has placed sufferings, sickness, and death; and no one," added she, with a melancholy smile, which proved that she applied the funereal precept to herself, — "no one can take his wealth or his greatness with him into the tomb. It thence results that the young gather the abundant harvest prepared for them by the old."

Louis listened with increased attention to the words which Anne of Austria pronounced with a view, no doubt, of consoling him. "Madame," said he looking earnestly at his mother, "one would almost say you had something else to announce to me."

"I have absolutely nothing, my son; only you cannot have failed to remark that Monsieur the Cardinal is very ill."

Louis looked at his mother, expecting some emotion in her voice, some sorrow in her countenance. The face of Anne of Austria was apparently a little changed, but that was from a pain of quite a personal character. Perhaps the alteration was caused by the cancer which had begun to consume her breast. "Yes, Madame," said the king; "yes, M. de Mazarin is very ill."

"And it would be a great loss to the kingdom if his

Digitized by Google

Eminence were to be called away by God. Is not that your opinion as well as mine, my son?" said the queen.

"Yes, Madame; yes, certainly, it would be a great loss for the kingdom," said Louis, coloring. "But the peril does not seem to me to be so great; besides, Monsieur the Cardinal is young yet." The king had scarcely ceased speaking when an usher lifted the tapestry, and stood with a paper in his hand, waiting for the king to interrogate him.

"What have you there?" asked the king.

"A message from M. de Mazarin," replied the usher.

"Give it to me," said the king; and he took the paper. But at the moment he was about to open it, there was a great noise in the gallery, the antechambers, and the court.

"Ah! ah!" said Louis XIV., who had no doubt what the triple noise meant; "what did I say?—there was but one king in France? I was mistaken; there are two."

As he spoke or thought thus, the door opened, and the superintendent of the finances, Fouquet, appeared before Louis XIV. It was he who made the noise in the gallery; it was his lackeys who made the noise in the antechambers; it was his horses that made the noise in the court. In addition to all this a loud murmur was heard along his course, which did not die away till some time after he had passed. It was this murmur which Louis XIV. so much regretted not hearing die away behind him, as he passed.

"He is not precisely a king, as you fancy," said Anne of Austria to her son. "He is only a man who is much too rich; that is all."

While saying these words, a bitter feeling gave to the words of the queen a most malicious expression; whereas the brow of the king, calm and self-possessed, on the contrary, was without the slightest wrinkle. He nodded,

Digitized by Google

therefore, familiarly to Fouquet, while he continued to unfold the paper given to him by the usher. Fouquet perceived this movement, and with a politeness at once easy and respectful, advanced towards Anne of Austria, so as to leave the king wholly at liberty. Louis had opened the paper, and yet he did not read it. He heard Fouquet making the most charming compliments to the queen upon her hand and arm. The frown of Anne of Austria relaxed a little; she even almost smiled. Fouquet perceived that the king, instead of reading, was attending to him; he turned half round, therefore, and thus, while continuing to be engaged with the queen, faced the king.

"You know, M. Fouquet," said Louis XIV., "how ill M. Mazarin is?"

"Yes, Sire, I know that," said Fouquet; "in fact, he is very ill. I was at my country-house of Vaux when the news reached me; and the affair seemed so pressing that I left at once."

"You left Vaux this evening, Monsieur?"

"An hour and a half ago; yes, your Majesty," said Fouquet, consulting a watch richly ornamented with diamonds.

"An hour and a half!" said the king, still able to restrain his anger, but not to conceal his astonishment.

"I understand you, Sire. Your Majesty doubts my word, and you have reason to do so; but I have really come so quickly, though it is wonderful. I have received from England three pairs of very fast horses, as I had been assured. They were placed at distances of four leagues apart, and I have tried them this evening. They really brought me from Vaux to the Louvre in an hour and a half; so your Majesty sees I have not been cheated."

The queen-mother smiled with secret envy. But Fouquet caught her evil thought. "Madame," he promptly

Digitized by Google

said, "such horses are made for kings, not for subjects; for kings ought never to yield to any one in anything."

The king looked up.

"And yet," interrupted Anne of Austria, "you are not a king, that I know of, M. Fouquet."

"And therefore, Madame, the horses only wait the orders of his Majesty to enter the royal stables; and if I allowed myself to try them, it was only out of the fear of offering to the king anything that was not positively wonderful."

The king became quite red.

"You know, M. Fouquet," said the queen, "that at the court of France it is not the custom for a subject to offer anything to his king."

Louis started.

"I hoped, Madame," said Fouquet, much agitated, "that my love for his Majesty, my incessant desire to please him, would serve as a counterpoise to that scruple of etiquette. It was not, besides, so much a present that I permitted myself to offer, as a tribute I paid."

"Thank you, M. Fouquet," said the king, politely; "and I am gratified by your intention, for I love good horses. But you know I am not very rich; you, who are my superintendent of finances, know it better than any one else. I am not able, then, however willing I may be, to purchase such a valuable set of horses."

Fouquet darted a look of haughtiness at the queen-mother, who appeared to triumph at the false position the minister had got into, and replied: "Luxury is the virtue of kings, Sire; it is luxury which makes them resemble God; it is by luxury they are more than other men. With luxury a king nourishes his subjects, and honors them. Under the mild heat of this luxury of kings springs the luxury of individuals, a source of riches for

Digitized by Google

the people. His Majesty, by accepting the gift of these six incomparable horses, would have piqued the self-love of the breeders of our country, — of Limousin, Perche, and Normandie, — and this emulation would have been beneficial to all. But the king is silent, and consequently I am condemned."

During this speech Louis was unconsciously folding and unfolding Mazarin's paper, upon which he had not cast his eyes. At length he glanced at it, and uttered a faint cry on reading the first line.

"What is the matter, my son?" asked the queen, anxiously, and going towards the king.

"From the cardinal," replied the king, continuing to read; "yes, yes, it is really from him."

"Is he worse, then?"

"Read!" said the king, passing the parchment to his mother, as if he thought that nothing less than reading would convince Anne of Austria of a thing so astonishing as was conveyed in that paper.

Anne of Austria read in her turn; and as she read, her eyes sparkled with a joy the more apparent for her useless endeavor to hide it, which attracted the attention of Fouquet. "Oh! a regularly drawn up deed of donation," said she.

"A donation?" repeated Fouquet.

"Yes," said the king, replying pointedly to the superintendent of finances, — "yes, at the point of death, Monsieur the Cardinal makes me a donation of all his wealth."

"Forty millions!" cried the queen. "Oh, my son, this is very noble on the part of Monsieur the Cardinal, and will silence all malicious rumors; forty millions scraped together slowly, coming back all in one heap to the royal treasury! It is the act of a faithful subject

Digitized by Google

and a good Christian." And having once more cast her eyes over the letter, she restored it to Louis XIV., whom the announcement of that enormous sum greatly excited.

Fouquet had taken some steps backward, and remained silent. The king looked at him, and held the paper out to him, in his turn. The superintendent only bestowed a haughty look of a second upon it; then bowing, "Yes, Sire," said he; "a donation, I see."

"You must reply to it, my son," said Anne of Austria; "you must reply to it, and that immediately."

"But how, Madame?"

"By a visit to the cardinal."

"Why, it is but an hour since I left his Eminence," said the king.

"Write, then, Sire."

"Write!" said the young king, with evident repugnance.

"Well," replied Anne of Austria, "it seems to me, my son, that a man who has just made such a present has a good right to expect to be thanked for it with some degree of promptitude." Then turning towards Fouquet, "Is not that likewise your opinion, Monsieur?"

"That the present is worth the trouble? Yes, Madame," said Fouquet, with a lofty air that did not escape the king.

"Accept, then, and thank him," insisted Anne of Austria.

"What says M. Fouquet?" asked Louis XIV.

"Does your Majesty wish to know my opinion?"

"Yes."

"Thank him, Sire—"

"Ah!" said the queen.

"But do not accept," continued Fouquet.

"And why not?" asked the queen.

"You have yourself said why, Madame," continued

Digitized by Google

Fouquet; "because kings ought not to and cannot receive presents from their subjects."

The king remained mute between these two so opposite opinions.

"But forty millions!" said Anne of Austria, in the same tone as that in which, at a later period, poor Marie Antoinette replied, "You will tell me so much!"

"I know," said Fouquet, laughing, "forty millions are a good round sum, — such a sum as could tempt even a royal conscience."

"But, Monsieur," said Anne of Austria, "instead of persuading the king not to receive this present, recall to his Majesty's mind — you, whose duty it is — that these forty millions are a fortune to him."

"It is precisely, Madame, because these forty millions would be a fortune that I will say to the king, 'Sire, if it be not decent for a king to accept from a subject six horses, worth twenty thousand livres, it would be disgraceful for him to owe a fortune to another subject, more or less scrupulous in the choice of the materials which contributed to the building up of that fortune."

"It ill becomes you, Monsieur, to give your king a lesson," said Anne of Austria; "rather procure him forty millions to replace those you make him lose."

"The king shall have them whenever he wishes," said the superintendent of the finances, bowing.

"Yes; by oppressing the people," said the queen.

"And were they not oppressed, Madame," replied Fouquet, "when they were made to sweat the forty millions given by this deed? Furthermore, his Majesty has asked my opinion, — I have given it; if his Majesty asks my concurrence, it will be the same."

"Nonsense! accept, my son, accept!" said Anne of Austria. "You are above reports and interpretations."

Digitized by Google

"Refuse, Sire!" said Fouquet. "As long as a king lives, he has no other measure but his conscience, no other judge but his own desires; but when dead, there is posterity, which applauds or accuses."

"Thank you, Mother," replied Louis, bowing respectfully to the queen. "Thank you, M. Fouquet," said he, dismissing the superintendent civilly.

"Do you accept?" asked Anne of Austria, once more.

"I will reflect," replied he, looking at Fouquet.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVIII.

AGONY.

THE day after the deed of donation had been sent to the king, the cardinal caused himself to be transported to Vincennes. The king and the court followed him thither. The last flashes of this torch still cast splendor enough around to absorb in its radiations all other lights. Besides, as has been seen, the faithful satellite of his minister, young Louis XIV., marched, even to the last minute, in accordance with his gravitation. The disease, as Guénaud had predicted, had gained the mastery; it was no longer an attack of gout, but of death. Then there was another thing which made that agony more agonizing still; and that was the agitation introduced into his mind by the donation he had sent to the king, and which, according to Colbert, the king ought to send back not accepted to the cardinal. The cardinal had, as we have seen, great faith in the predictions of his secretary; but the sum was a large one, and whatever might be the genius of Colbert, from time to time the cardinal thought to himself that the Théatin also might possibly have been mistaken, and that there was at least as much chance of his not being damned as there was that Louis XIV. would send him back his millions. Besides, the longer the donation was in coming back, the more Mazarin thought that forty millions were worth a little risk, particularly of so hypothetical a thing as the soul. Mazarin, in his character of cardinal and prime

Digitized by Google

minister, was almost an atheist, and quite a materialist. Every time that the door opened, he turned sharply round, expecting to see the return of his unfortunate donation; then, deceived in his hope, he lay down again with a sigh, and found his pains so much the greater for having forgotten them for an instant.

Anne of Austria had also followed the cardinal; her heart, though age had made it selfish, could not help evincing towards the dying man a sorrow which she owed him as a wife, according to some; and as a sovereign, according to others. She had, in some sort, put mourning in her countenance beforehand; and all the court wore it as she did.

Louis, in order not to show on his face what was passing at the bottom of his heart, persisted in remaining in his own apartments, where his nurse alone kept him company; the more he reckoned upon the approach of the time when all constraint would be at an end, the more humble and patient he was, falling back upon himself, as all strong men do when they form great designs, in order to gain more spring at the decisive moment.

Extreme unction had been administered secretly to the cardinal, who, faithful to his habits of dissimulation, struggled against appearances, and even against reality, receiving company while on his bed, as if afflicted with a merely temporary complaint. Guénaud, on his part, preserved profound secrecy; fatigued with visits and questions, he answered only, "His Eminence is still full of youth and strength, but God wills that which he wills; and when he has decided that man is to be laid low, he will be laid low." These words, which he scattered with a sort of discretion, reserve, and selection, were commented upon earnestly by two persons, — the king and the cardinal.

Digitized by Google

Mazarin, notwithstanding the prophecy of Guénaud, still deceived himself, or rather so well played his part that the most cunning, when saying he deceived himself, proved that they were his dupes.

Louis, absent from the cardinal two days, — Louis, with his eyes fixed upon that same donation which so constantly preoccupied the cardinal, — Louis did not exactly know how to interpret Mazarin's conduct. The son of Louis XIII., following the paternal traditions, had hitherto been so little of a king, that, while ardently desiring royalty, he desired it with that terror which always accompanies the unknown. Thus, having formed his resolution, which, besides, he communicated to nobody, he determined to have an interview with Mazarin. It was Anne of Austria, who, constant in her attendance upon the cardinal, first heard this proposition of the king, and who transmitted it to the dying man, whom it greatly agitated. For what purpose could Louis wish for an interview? Was it to return the deed, as Colbert had said he would? Was it to keep it after thanking him, as Mazarin thought he would? Nevertheless, as the dying man felt that the uncertainty increased his torments, he did not hesitate an instant.

"His Majesty will be welcome, — yes, very welcome," cried he, making Colbert, who was seated at the foot of the bed, a sign which the latter comprehended perfectly. "Madame," continued Mazarin, "will your Majesty be good enough to assure the king yourself of the truth of what I have just said?"

Anne of Austria rose; she herself was anxious to see a decision reached in regard to the forty millions which seemed to lie heavy on the mind of everybody. Anne of Austria went out. Mazarin made a great effort, and raising himself up towards Colbert, "Well, Colbert," said

Digitized by Google

he, "two days have passed away, — two mortal days, — and, you see, nothing has come back from yonder."

"Patience, Monseigneur!" said Colbert.

"Art thou mad, thou wretch? Thou advisest me to have patience! Oh, in sad truth, Colbert, thou art laughing at me. I am dying, and thou callest out to me to wait!"

"Monseigneur," said Colbert, with his habitual coolness, "it is impossible that things should not fall out as I have said. His Majesty is coming to see you; and, no doubt, he brings back the deed himself."

"Do you think so? Well, I, on the contrary, am sure that his Majesty is coming to thank me."

At this moment Anne of Austria returned. On her way to the apartments of her son, she had met in the antechambers a new empiric. There was a suggestion of a powder which, it was said, had power to save the cardinal; and she brought a portion of this powder with her. But this was not what Mazarin expected; therefore he would not even look at it, declaring that life was not worth the pains that were taken to preserve it. But while professing this philosophical axiom, his long-confined secret escaped him at last.

"That, Madame," said he, — "that is not the interesting part of my situation. I made the king, now two days ago, a little donation; up to this time, from delicacy no doubt, his Majesty has not condescended to say anything about it; but the time for explanation has come, and I implore your Majesty to tell me if the king has any ideas on the subject."

Anne of Austria was about to reply, when Mazarin stopped her.

"The truth, Madame," said he, — "in the name of Heaven, the truth! Do not flatter a dying man with

Digitized by Google

a hope that may prove vain!" There he stopped, a look from Colbert telling him that he was on a wrong tack.

"I know," said Anne of Austria, taking the cardinal's hand, — "I know that you have generously made, not a little donation, as you with so much modesty call it, but a magnificent gift. I know how painful it would be to you if the king — "

Mazarin listened, dying as he was, as ten living men could not have listened.

"If the king — " replied he.

"If the king," continued Anne of Austria, "should not freely accept what you offer so nobly."

Mazarin allowed himself to sink back upon his pillow like Pantaloon, — that is to say, with all the despair of a man who yields to the tempest; but he still preserved sufficient strength and presence of mind to cast upon Colbert one of those looks which are well worth ten sonnets, — that is to say, ten long poems.

"Should you not," added the queen, "have considered the refusal of the king as a sort of insult?"

Mazarin rolled his head about upon his pillow, without articulating a syllable. The queen was deceived, or feigned to be deceived, by this demonstration.

"Therefore," resumed she, "I have surrounded him with good counsels; and as certain minds, jealous, no doubt, of the glory you are about to acquire by this generosity, have endeavored to prove to the king that he ought not to accept this donation, I have struggled in your favor; and so well have I struggled, that you will not have, I hope, that annoyance to undergo."

"Ah!" murmured Mazarin, with languishing eyes, — "ah! that is a service I shall never forget for a single minute during the few hours I have to live."

Digitized by Google

"I must admit," continued the queen, "that it was not without trouble I rendered it to your Eminence."

"Ah, *peste!* I believe that. Oh! oh!"

"Good God! what is the matter?"

"I am burning!"

"Do you suffer much?"

"As much as one of the damned."

Colbert wished that he might sink through the flooring.

"So, then," resumed Mazarin, "your Majesty thinks that the king" — he stopped several seconds — "that the king is coming here to offer me a little turn of thanks?"

"I think so," said the queen.

Mazarin annihilated Colbert with his last look.

At that moment the ushers announced that the king was in the antechambers, which were filled with people. This announcement produced a stir, of which Colbert took advantage to escape by the door of the recess. Anne of Austria rose, and awaited her son, standing. Louis XIV. appeared at the threshold of the door, with his eyes fixed upon the dying man, who did not even think it worth while to notice his Majesty, from whom he thought he had nothing more to expect. An usher placed a chair close to the bed. Louis bowed to his mother, then to the cardinal, and sat down. The queen took a seat in her turn. Then, as the king had looked behind him, the usher understood him, and made a sign to the courtiers who filled up the doorway to be gone, which they instantly obeyed. Silence fell upon the chamber with the velvet curtains. The king, still very young, and very timid in the presence of him who had been his master from his birth, still felt respect for Mazarin, particularly now, when touched with the supreme majesty of death. He did not dare, therefore, to begin the conversation, feeling that every word must have its bearing upon things not

Digitized by Google

only of this world, but of the next. As to the cardinal, at that moment he had but one thought, — his donation. It was not physical pain which gave him that air of despondency and that lugubrious look; it was the expectation of the thanks that were about to issue from the king's mouth, and cut off all hope of restitution.

Mazarin was the first to break the silence. "Has your Majesty come to make any stay at Vincennes?" said he.

Louis made an affirmative sign with his head.

"That is a gracious favor granted to a dying man," continued Mazarin, "and will render death milder to him."

"I hope," replied the king, "I have come to visit, not a dying man, but a sick man susceptible of cure."

Mazarin replied by a movement of the head which signified, "Your Majesty is very kind; but I know more than you on that subject." — "The last visit, Sire," said he; "the last visit."

"If it were so, Monsieur the Cardinal," said Louis, "I would come a last time to ask the counsels of a guide to whom I owe everything."

Anne of Austria was a woman; she could not restrain her tears. Louis showed himself much affected; and Mazarin still more than his two guests, but from very different motives. Here the silence returned. The queen wiped her eyes, and the king regained his firmness.

"I was saying," continued the king, "that I owed much to your Eminence." The eyes of the cardinal devoured the king, for he felt that the great moment had come. "And," continued Louis, "the principal object of my visit was to offer you very sincere thanks for the last evidence of friendship you have kindly sent me."

The cheeks of the cardinal sank in, his lips partially

Digitized by Google

opened, and the most lamentable sigh he had ever uttered was about to issue from his chest. "Sire," said he, "I may have despoiled my poor family, I may have ruined all that belong to me, — which may be imputed to me as an error; but at least it shall not be said of me that I have refused to sacrifice everything to my king."

Anne of Austria's tears flowed afresh.

"My dear M. de Mazarin," said the king, in a more serious tone than might have been expected from his youth, "you have misunderstood me, apparently." Mazarin raised himself upon his elbow. "I have no purpose to despoil your dear family, nor to ruin your servants. Oh, no, that shall never be!"

"Humph!" thought Mazarin, "he is going to restore me some bribe; let us get the largest piece out of the trap we can."

"The king is going to be foolishly affected, and play the generous," thought the queen. "He must not be allowed to impoverish himself; such an opportunity for gaining a fortune will never occur again."

"Sire," said the cardinal, aloud, "my family is very numerous, and my nieces will be destitute when I am gone."

"Oh!" interrupted the queen, eagerly, "have no uneasiness with respect to your family, dear M. de Mazarin! We have no friends dearer than your friends. Your nieces shall be my children, the sisters of his Majesty; and if a favor be distributed in France, it shall be to those you love."

"Smoke!" thought Mazarin, who knew better than any one the faith that can be put in the promises of kings. Louis read the dying man's thought in his face.

"Be comforted, my dear M. de Mazarin!" said he, with a half-smile, sad under its irony. "The Mesde-

Digitized by Google

moiselles de Mancini will lose, when losing you, their most precious good; but they shall none the less be the richest heiresses of France. And since you have been kind enough to give me their dowry," — the cardinal was panting, — "I restore it to them," continued Louis, drawing from his breast and holding towards the cardinal's bed the parchment which contained the donation that during two days had occasioned such tempests in the mind of Mazarin.

"What did I tell you, Monseigneur?" murmured in the recess a voice which passed away like a breath.

"Your Majesty returns me my donation!" cried Mazarin, so disturbed by joy as to forget his character of a benefactor.

"Your Majesty rejects the forty millions!" cried Anne of Austria, so stupefied as to forget her character of one in affliction.

"Yes, Monsieur the Cardinal; yes, Madame," replied Louis XIV., tearing the parchment which Mazarin had not yet ventured to clutch; "yes, I annihilate this deed which despoiled a whole family. The wealth acquired by his Eminence in my service is his own wealth, and not mine."

"But, Sire, does your Majesty reflect," said Anne of Austria, "that you have not ten thousand crowns in your coffers?"

"Madame, I have just performed my first royal action, and I hope it will worthily inaugurate my reign."

"Ah, Sire, you are right!" cried Mazarin; "that is truly great, that is truly generous, which you have just done;" and he looked scrutinizingly at the various pieces of parchment spread over his bed, to assure himself that it was the original and not a copy that had been torn. At length his eyes fell upon the fragment

Digitized by Google

which bore his signature, and recognizing it, he sank back swooning on his bolster. Anne of Austria, without strength to conceal her regret, raised her hands and eyes towards heaven.

"Ah, Sire," cried Mazarin, "ah, Sire, be you blessed! My God! may you be beloved by all my family! *Per Baccho!* if ever any discontent comes to you from those belonging to me, Sire, only frown, and I will rise from my tomb!"

This bombast did not produce all the effect Mazarin had reckoned upon. Louis had already passed to considerations of a more elevated nature; and as to Anne of Austria, unable to support, without abandoning herself to the anger she felt burning within her, the magnanimity of her son and the hypocrisy of the cardinal, she arose and left the chamber, heedless of thus betraying the extent of her grief. Mazarin saw all this, and fearing that Louis XIV. might repent of his decision, began, in order to draw attention another way, to cry out, — as at a later period Scapin was to cry out, in that sublime piece of pleasantry for which the morose and grumbling Boileau dared to reproach Molière. His cries, however, by degrees became fainter; and when Anne of Austria left the apartment, they ceased altogether.

"Monsieur the Cardinal," said the king, "have you any recommendations to make to me?"

"Sire," replied Mazarin, "you are already wisdom itself, prudence personified. Of your generosity I will not venture to speak; that which you have just done exceeds all that the most generous men of antiquity or of modern times have ever done."

The king received this praise coldly. "So you confine yourself, Monsieur," said he, "to your thanks; and your experience, much more extensive than my wisdom, my

Digitized by Google

prudence, or my generosity, does not furnish me with a single piece of friendly advice to guide my future."

Mazarin reflected for a moment. "You have just done much for me, Sire," said he, — "that is, for mine."

"Say no more about that," said the king.

"Well!" continued Mazarin, "I will return you something in exchange for these forty millions you have given up so royally." Louis XIV., by a movement, indicated that these flatteries were unpleasing to him. "I will give you a piece of advice," continued Mazarin; "yes, a piece of advice, — advice more precious than the forty millions."

"Monsieur the Cardinal!" interrupted Louis.

"Sire, listen to this advice."

"I am listening."

"Come nearer, Sire, for I am weak! — nearer, Sire, nearer!"

The king bent over the dying man. "Sire," said Mazarin, in so low a tone that the breath of his words came only like a recommendation from the tomb to the attentive ears of the king, — "Sire, never have a prime minister."

Louis drew back astonished. The advice was a confession; a treasure, in fact, was that sincere confession of Mazarin. The legacy of the cardinal to the young king was composed of six words only; but those six words, as Mazarin had said, were worth forty millions. Louis remained for an instant confounded. As for Mazarin, he appeared only to have said something quite natural. "And now, on the part of your family," asked the young king, "have you any one to commend to me, M. de Mazarin?"

A little scratching was heard along the curtains of the recess. Mazarin understood. "Yes, yes!" cried he,

Digitized by Google

warmly; "yes, Sire, I recommend to you a wise man, an honest man, and a clever man."

"Tell me his name, Monsieur the Cardinal."

"His name is yet almost unknown, Sire; it is M. Colbert, my intendant. Oh, try him!" added Mazarin, in an earnest voice; "all that he has predicted has come to pass. He has a safe glance; he is never mistaken either in things or in men, — which is more surprising still. Sire, I owe you much, but I think I acquit myself of all towards you in giving you M. Colbert."

"So be it," said Louis, faintly; for as Mazarin had said, the name of Colbert was quite unknown to him, and he thought the enthusiasm of the cardinal partook of the delirium of a dying man. The cardinal sank back on his pillow.

"For the present, adieu, Sire, adieu!" murmured Mazarin. "I am tired, and I have yet a rough journey to perform before I present myself to my new master. Adieu, Sire!"

The young king felt the tears rise to his eyes; he bent over the dying man, already half dead, and then precipitately retired.

END OF VOL. I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

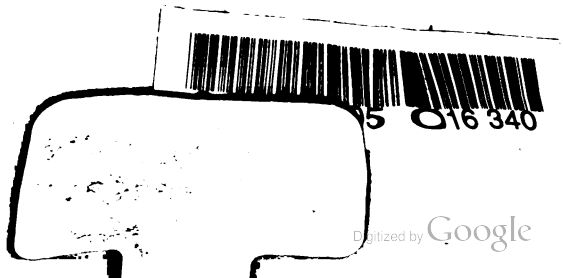
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google